



BOOK No.

ACCESSION

*974.4 Es75a 17

525415

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

FORM 3427—5M—12-39

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1937 — 41

WITH

List of Officers



SALEM, MASS.
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE
1937

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1937

WITH

List of Officers



SALEM, MASS.
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE
1937

Printed by
NEWCOMB & GAUSS CO.
SALEM, MASS.
1937

x974.4
E 275a ¹⁷

525415

OFFICERS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
MAY, 1937 — MAY, 1938

PRESIDENT

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

VICE-PRESIDENTS

WILLIAM DISMORE CHAPPLE	Term expires May, 1941
JOHN FREDERICK HUSSEY	Term expires May, 1940
LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS	Term expires May, 1939
GEORGE SWINNERTON PARKER	Term expires May, 1938

COUNCILLORS

Term expires May, 1941	Term expires May, 1940
JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS	CLAUDE MOORE FUESS
JOSEPH NEWTON SMITH	ALBERT GOODHUE
RICHARD HALL WISWALL	WILLIS HENRY ROPES

Term expires May, 1939	Term expires May, 1938
PHILIP LITTLE	WILLIAM EZRA NORTHEY
AUGUSTUS PEABODY LORING, JR.	CARROLL PERRY
JAMES EDWARD WHITNEY	WILLIAM OSBORNE SAFFORD

SECRETARY

HOWARD CORNING

TREASURER

CHESTER FRANCIS VOORHEES

LIBRARIAN

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT

*Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of
the Essex Institute, and Guests:*

I want first to thank you for the honor which the directors conferred upon me in selecting me as your president and to assure you that I will do my best to advance the interests of the Institute and I expect to enjoy the work very much. One man said to me, when he heard of my appointment, "Well, it means a lot of hard work, and what do you expect to get out of it?" I told him he had entirely the wrong point of view. I wasn't expecting to get anything out of it, but was looking forward with much pleasure to putting a lot into it.

I have been associated with the Institute almost as long as I can remember. Long before I lived in Salem I used to come here with my brother occasionally to visit my aunts, delightful ladies but a little vague as to how to amuse two perfectly healthy little lads. So, after we had made a trip to the Willows and had been allowed to go on the flying horses, and had taken another trip to Devereux Beach to eat a picnic lunch and get wet playing on the sand, they would be a little in doubt what to do with us next. If it chanced to be rainy, we would be taken down to the Institute and the Museum and left there while they went on with their shopping, returning later to shepherd us home. I remember the Institute very well, as even then I must have had something of an antiquarian bent. It was housed in the lower story of Plummer Hall, in a long narrow room where Mr. George M. Whipple acted as secretary and Dr. Wheatland, who was president, could generally be found. Dr. Wheatland was an old friend of our family and I knew him well, and even when I was at a very early age he showed me some of the manuscripts and really perhaps interested me, as I have said, in antiquarian pursuits. I remember particularly an old suit of armor which we used to look at with great respect. It was of no great importance or interest and is no longer

on exhibition but is hidden away somewhere around our buildings, where I occasionally see it and always look at it with great pleasure. I mention this merely to show what impressions a child sometimes gets.

When I came to Salem to live, the Institute had just bought the Daland house. Dr. Wheatland was still living, but Mr. Whipple had retired as secretary and was succeeded by the genial and kind Henry M. Brooks. I well remember his fine handsome figure and beautiful head of white hair, sitting at his desk reading old newspapers of a century ago to pick out interesting items. The library and the books were upstairs and the whole ground floor was given up to exhibition cases and pictures, and in addition the whole ground floor of Plummer Hall was occupied by the Institute as a storage place for books and newspapers. While I was still in the high school and at college I got interested in genealogy and the early history of Salem, and spent many hours in the library upstairs making notes and studying, and I became pretty familiar with what the Institute owned at that time. Then for some years I was busy in the law school and rarely came here until once more I got interested in the shipping history of Salem, and since I was around here a good deal they were good enough to ask me to go on the Board of Directors, which I gladly did. At that time Mr. Rantoul was the president and Mr. Dow the efficient secretary. Mr. Rantoul put a great deal of enthusiasm into the work, writing and interesting others to write, and Mr. Dow was sorting out and arranging the tremendous accumulations which had been made by Dr. Wheatland, Mr. Whipple, Mr. Brooks and others, and which the Institute had never had the means or time to arrange. It was a period of great expansion. During this time old Plummer Hall was purchased from the Athenaeum, remodeled, and the fireproof addition to house the manuscript collections added in the rear, and it seemed as if the Institute had room enough for expansion for a century, but as those familiar with libraries and museums know only too well, the relief was only very temporary and we are now once more as crowded as ever.

I need not recall to you the more recent history of the Institute. The presidency of General Appleton, Mr. Endicott, Judge White, and Mr. Endicott again, and the secretaryship of Mr. Belknap are familiar to many of you. Suffice it to say that the Institute has continued to go ahead. A generous endowment fund, large for a place the size of Salem, has been raised, two great museum objects in the shape of the Peirce-Nichols House and the Pingree House, have come into our possession, perhaps the most important and useful things we have acquired but bringing new problems of administration, and our routine work has continued.

Throughout all this period I have been a member of the Board, actively interested in everything the Institute was doing, and trying to do my bit to help its work along. We must never forget that the Institute has always been a scholarly institution. It is something more than a little local historical society to give teas and interest the members and their friends in an amateurish way in local history. From the very beginning it has done good sound historical work in preserving from destruction many valuable records and objects and in its publications making them available to scholars. We have published and preserved many valuable records, some of which have been scattered and destroyed and are no longer available, and many of them are known and used by scholars in all parts of the country. We printed the *Ship Registers of Salem*, an undertaking to which I myself gave much time, and it was the first and for a long time the only attempt made in this country to preserve and make available a wealth of material buried in old Custom Houses. We published the *Quarterly Court Records* of Essex County, and the *Probate Records* of the colonial days, again one of the very first attempts to make this sort of material available. Church records and town records innumerable have been printed. They are not exactly exciting reading and they do not sell as well as books, but it is perhaps the most valuable work we have done, making available to the genealogist and historian hundreds of facts which they would never have time to dig out from the original musty

records, or if they did attempt it would soon wear the originals out and destroy them. Another branch of our work has been the accumulation of manuscripts and family papers, cleaning out of attics a vast amount, some of it perhaps of little value but much of it indispensable not only to the local historian but to one interested in the general customs and problems of colonial life quite apart from any local interest. Another branch of our work is our library. Salem for many years had no public library long after places of the same size or importance had founded them. During this period the combined library of the Athenaeum and the Institute furnished a large number of the intelligent leaders of Salem with their only opportunity to get books unless they purchased them, and it did their great and useful work. A very large library was acquired, among the books many of a general nature. Of late years we have limited our purchases almost entirely to books of a historical, genealogical, or marine interest, and having some connection with Essex County. Exactly what the Institute is trying to do with its library has always been a problem, and that is one reason why the library, large as it is, is not really specialized in one or two directions.

The last part of our work and the most difficult to handle is our museum. We have some magnificent portraits, some very beautiful furniture, and a tremendous collection illustrative of the life of the 17th and 18th centuries. The recent possession of the two handsome houses has given us an opportunity to display many of these things in an appropriate manner and has relieved our main exhibition room a great deal, but it still is and will probably remain overcrowded.

It is surprising when you stop to consider it what a lot of good historical research has been done in Salem since Dr. Holyoke and Dr. Bentley first began to interest people in it. Just run over some of the names: Felt, Upham, Goodell, Wheatland, Waters, Brooks, Patch, Osgood, Rantoul, Dow, Perley and Gardner, down to my brother in his recently published book, and I have probably omitted a lot of others. All were men associated

with the Institute and leaned heavily upon it for help. May the good work go on and the Institute continue to be the cultural center, not only of our local community, but of the whole country.

You have heard the reports of the secretary and of the librarian, which well described the routine work of the Institute during the past year, and I need only stress some of the more important features. Our necrology this year has been a long one. We usually lose from twelve to twenty members a year by death. This year we have lost over forty. All were regular members whose contributions made a substantial addition to our income, and in many cases they had helped us in our work by gifts of objects for the museum and books for the library and by personal service. It is perhaps invidious to distinguish in such a list, but I cannot refrain from pointing out especially a few of our old friends who have left us: Colonel Jewett, elected in 1874 had been a member for sixty-three years; Arthur Foote, the able musician, always proud that he was a Salem man, had been a member for forty-three years, as had John Torrey Morse, the great historian of American politics. Nathaniel Griffin Simonds had been a member for seventy years, and the distinguished scientist, Elihu Thompson of Swampscott, president of our sister institution, the Peabody Museum, had been a member for forty-three years. I regret particularly the loss of a group of women, all of whom had in one way or another helped the Institute: Mrs. Thayer, who recently died in Italy and had given the museum many handsome objects; Miss Annie Warner, who did so much years ago to revive interest in the study of birds and outdoor interests; Miss Mary Waters, always a regular attendant at our meetings and interested in everything that had to do with old Salem; and Miss Alice Wilson, the last to live in Salem of a family which had always given devoted service to the Institute as to all good causes; and although it is not properly part of this report, as it has occurred since the close of our business year, I must refer to the recent death of the charming and gentle Miss Jenny Brooks, daughter of our old secretary, who all her

life showed the warmest interest in our institution. The deaths of these members puts a real responsibility upon the survivors. Every one of them is a loss in some way or another to the Institute and we must get successors to carry on the work to which they were devoted. We have no great trouble in getting middle-aged and elderly people to pay a few dollars a year and become members, but what we should try to do is to interest more of the younger people, try to make them feel that some of the Institute activities are real fun, and get them in one way or another to work. I intend to devote a considerable part of my time to this job, and I hope you will all help. I should be very glad to have a number of suggestions of membership made this evening. If you have anyone in mind, hand the names to Mr. Corning and fill out a Proposal for Membership blank.

The important gifts and accessions during the year to both the museum and the library have been touched upon in the secretary's report. In case anyone is thinking of how he can help the Institute, I may say that the binding of many of our books is perhaps one of our most pressing needs, and one gift of \$50.00 or ten gifts for that matter for this same purpose would be a great help. We are constantly receiving serial publications in parts which need to be bound at the end of each year. These books are used a great deal and the bindings have to be good and substantial to preserve them. We could spend a thousand dollars at once if we had it in bringing the binding up to date, but we have got to spend a couple of hundred and it would ease our budget problems tremendously if some of you would send cheques for \$25.00 or \$50.00 for this purpose during the next few days.

As regards publications, we have printed four numbers of our Historical Collections, thoroughly maintaining the standard of the past, and Miss Tapley has added to her many other duties that of reviewing books relating to our field, which is a distinct advantage to our library and attracts still further attention to our publications. The Catalogue of Portraits belonging to the Institute, with elaborate genealogical and biographical notes, has been

completed and has been published with an introduction on the artists by our fellow member, Dr. Henry Wilder Foote. This is a very important and useful publication and I feel sure it will be very much used. It has so impressed itself upon the officers of several other institutions that they are taking steps to do the same thing for their portraits. In connection with the Peabody Museum we are now publishing a catalogue of the portraits in that institution, and we shall add short lists of the other portraits in public places in Salem, like the Court House, City Hall, and some of the churches, so that eventually one can find out in a moment whether or not there is a portrait of a certain person available in Salem. We have published the *Ship Registers of Newburyport* from the manuscript records now in our custody, in a form similar to that adopted years ago in the *Salem Ship Registers*, and the book bids fair to be as much in demand and as useful to students of marine history as that publication was. We have in contemplation to publish the *Ship Registers of Gloucester* in a similar form.

There has been a great strain on our financial resources the last few years in thoroughly putting in order our plant. The buildings for various reasons, partly lack of funds and partly because no one especially qualified to advise about such matters was on the Board, had been allowed to run down to a very dangerous point. During the last three or four years, under the direction largely of Mr. Hussey, Mr. Smith, and Mr. Northey, this condition has been remedied. One thing after another has been put in thorough order, and I think it is fair to say that the buildings today are in better shape than they have been for years and for the next few years at least we shall not need to spend as much on this work as we have. The same is true of the Pingree House. Already, aside from the furnishing and decorating, much of which was provided, for the outside there has been necessary a lot of repair and maintenance work in adapting the building to our use. This job also is largely completed. We still have the Nichols House problem before us. It has been impossible, for various reasons, to develop a plan

just how this is to be used in the most satisfactory manner, but we hope during the next few months to solve this problem and have the house once more regularly opened for visitors.

The financial position of the Institute is not bad. We have lived within our income. Mr. Voorhees has a very difficult task and has been of much help to the Board. Some of you who have had experience with me in other institutions know how I abhor a deficit, and it is going to be our policy to live within our income; but this necessarily cramps us at times a great deal, and we must be constantly looking to increase the income before we go behind. I want to increase the membership, as that brings in a few dollars from each member each year, most of which continues for many years, but I also want more of you to become interested in the Institute and try to help us out by specific gifts for specific purposes. I have spoken of the binding, but I wish somebody would send along \$25.00 or \$50.00 for Miss Tapley to expend in buying some of the new genealogical books which we sorely need but can't afford to get, and give Mr. Corning \$25.00 to help pay the balance on the Parian-Rogers group which adds so much distinction to our collections, already one of the largest in the country. These relatively small gifts for immediate use are very much needed; and then I would like to suggest also that when you sit down and contemplate what you are going to do with some of your money when you have no longer any use for it, it would be well to remember the Essex Institute.

We are making a distinct effort to interest people about the County in our work, and besides our Danvers and Marblehead members, we have added to the Council one from Andover, one from Newburyport, and one from Ipswich, all men actively interested in historical work and who, we think, will be of service to us.

I sometimes wonder if you realize what a job it is to run this Institution. In the first place, there is a large plant to look over and take care of, buildings and grounds needing constant attention and repairs. The same is true of the Peirce-Nichols House and the Pingree House.

Every week or two something has to be done. Then there is the museum. Specimens need constant attention, dusting and cleaning, rearranging to make room for new accessions, cataloging and storing away those for which we no longer have room. Then there is the library, the mere physical care of the books, dusting, arranging, and re-binding when we have the money. There is the manuscript department, four floors filled with old papers, some of great historical value, all of interest to someone, to be kept in order and made accessible. Then there are the funds to look after. Hundreds of thousands of dollars to invest and watch carefully, and collect and spend the income economically and in accordance with the gifts. I can assure you that the officers and directors and our small body of paid employees work hard, and even if they do not do everything the way it ought to be done, they at least try to. We ought to have a staff twice as big as we have and at least twice as well trained for their work, but we are deeply grateful for the work they do accomplish.

The Institute still has a splendid future before it. It has preserved the two finest houses in Salem, both of which will grow more valuable and more interesting as each year more and more of the other houses are altered or destroyed until finally probably these two will be the only remaining great merchant houses of the commercial era left in anything approaching their original form. Our library and manuscript collections will always be consulted by students and we hope that we shall continue our publications on the same scholarly basis and continue to interest local students in this work.

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS,
President.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

We have continued our activities of the last two or three years throughout the year. The regular personnel of the Institute have continued to look after the needs of the library and museum and the visitors using them. But a force slightly larger than the regular staff has been employed on the following projects, most of which were continued from last year. The valuable work on the History of the Soldiers and Sailors of Salem who took part in the French and Indian Wars and the Revolution has been finished. The most important work still going on is the catalogue of manuscripts. This is a slow piece of work and no mere statement of the letter of the alphabet where we now are will indicate progress. In the D's for instance there are 34 volumes of Derby manuscripts. We are, however, about one-third through the alphabet. Again I wish to acknowledge the volunteer work of Mrs. Ralf Emerson on a part of these manuscripts.

The Salem Town Records have been copied to 1785. The town records of Marblehead have been copied through the Revolution with the exception of the middle part of the 18th century.

The Salem Custom House Records were finished during the year, and the group working on the Gloucester Custom House Records have nearly finished their work. The index of unrecorded deeds is finished. We are still working on the Pickering papers. Copies of all this work are deposited in the Public Library and therefor is available to students—thus saving wear on the original manuscripts. In addition to this work being supervised by us, we have given a great deal of time and aid to workers on other projects sponsored by the Government. You will hear of the independent workers who used our resources and who are increasing in numbers, from Miss Tapley.

In this connection I will say that after Mr. Lloyd was here to look up a background for "The Maid of Salem," we were glad to advise from time to time when information was sought.

Through last summer and until after the close of the Presidential Campaign we had an exhibition of political cartoons which attracted a number of visitors.

We have rearranged the main museum this winter, so that a much better and coherent display is the result and this amounts to a new display in that department. In the main room we now have a case where recent acquisitions are displayed. At present there is shown a valuable collection of silver loaned by Dr. E. D. Lovejoy, all of which has Salem connections; a wax portrait by Rauschner of Lucy Staniford Dutch, gift of Miss Margaret Jewell of Portland, Me.; a collection of various articles, a gift from Mr. Theodore L. Frothingham, and some spoons, part of a bequest from Miss Edith M. Nowell. I wish I could here acknowledge the many gifts, both large and small, that are constantly being offered to the Institute. A complete list of donors will appear in the annual report.

Mrs. Francis Crowninshield gave the furnishings, with the exception of the furniture, of a bedroom in the Gardner-Pingree house, thus completing, with the exception of some details, the first two stories of this house. This room is given in memory of John Crowninshield and Anstis, his wife, and their descendants. You will see it later. A great deal of thought has gone into this house and we are extremely grateful to those who have contributed so generously to the achievement. The visitors to the Gardner-Pingree house were about 600 the past year, and this will increase as the knowledge of the beauty of the mansion becomes more widespread.

The attendance at the museum this year was 13,070, a falling off of nearly 1,300 from the year before—but if March and April of this spring can be used as a guide, we are going to have more visitors this year. The increase for those two months alone was 314.

The membership is 838, a decrease of 22 from last year, largely the result of deaths, which were 16 more than the year before. No meeting has been held when members have not been admitted, but new members are essential, and I hope you all will constitute yourselves a membership committee.

MEMBERSHIP

	1935-1936	1936-1937
Active	572	565
Contributing	95	88
Sustaining	88	85
Life	103	101
Corresponding	1	1
Honorary	1	1
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	860	841

	1935-1936	1936-1937
Died	24	39
Withdrawn	13	6
Dropped	11	10
Transfers	8	8

Mr. Willis Ropes has continued to enlarge and improve the coin collection. Another member, Mr. Henry Lowell Mason, has arranged part of our music collection—particularly that part relating to his grandfather.

We are now indexing the sheet music—thus beginning in a small way to clear up the material in the stacks.

I wish again to acknowledge the enthusiastic co-operation at all times of the staff.

HOWARD CORNING,
Secretary.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

Routine work in the Library has continued the past year, with the usual donations of books and manuscripts from many good friends. The American Antiquarian Society has presented us an old record book of the East Church, Salem, dating back to the early part of the eighteenth century; and also a very valuable compilation of the names of all veterans of the American Revolution belonging to Essex County. From Mrs. Henry A. Cook of Marblehead we have received a number of interleaved almanacs which were kept by the Rev. Thomas Barnard, Rev. Thomas Barnard, Jr., and Dr. Edward Barnard, all of Salem, a most important addition to our material relating to this distinguished family. Mr. Howard Corning has turned over to the Library a collection of eighteenth century broadsides and deeds; and Col. Lawrence Waters Jenkins has contributed interesting manuscripts relating to the Salem, Ipswich and Newburyport jails. Several Essex County public libraries, in discarding books and periodicals, have allowed us to select such material as we needed, and this has enabled us to fill several gaps, especially in our nineteenth century periodicals, of which we have a very good collection.

Our purchases of new books have been small on account of lack of sufficient funds, but through our book reviews in the Historical Collections we have added some worthwhile volumes. From the income of the Alden Perley White fund, which was generously donated to the Library by friends in 1934, we have been able to buy some rare Essex County items and certain reference books, which previously we have not been in a financial position to acquire. A special bookplate has been provided for books added under this fund.

There has been one change in the staff this past year. Last summer we lost one of our most efficient assistants, Miss Sylvia Stuart, who resigned to take a position in the Williams College Library at Williamstown. We were

fortunate, however, in securing another graduate of Simmons College and Library School, Miss Elva H. Beckett, of Peabody, to fill the vacancy.

The greatest improvement in the physical appearance of the Library has been the rejuvenation of the third floor, where the old windows have been repaired and weather-stripped to eliminate dust, and every room cleaned and painted. Never in the history of the Library do we recall a time when the collections in both buildings from top floors to basements have been in such good order. The fourth floor of the Daland house, which contains a vast collection of books and periodicals, is at the present time being renovated and the rooms will be ceiled with sheet rock. These improvements are due, of course, to the co-operation of the House Committee, of which Mr. J. Frederick Hussey is chairman.

We have had 4,000 visitors in the Library the past year, and among these there have been more than the ordinary number of both men and women engaged in serious study. They have come from all over New England. We have assisted a student from Connecticut on witchcraft, an ever popular topic; another from Lowell on Chinese painting; the Librarian of Holy Cross College, with material for juvenile stories; a professor from Wheaton College, on Anglo-American trade; a senior at Dartmouth, with manuscript material on Gen. John Glover of Marblehead; Harvard and Tufts men have been interested in privateering during the American Revolution and the War of 1812; a student from Worcester County desired to learn in what manner Hawthorne was influenced by his gifted sister Elizabeth.

But visitors by no means have been confined to New England. Historical students have come from distant sections of this country, as, for example, a professor from William and Mary College, in Virginia, for school readers; the head of the English Department of an Alabama College, for facts concerning the Salem mystic, Jones Very, to use in a doctoral dissertation at Yale University, on studies in the poetry of the New England Transcendentalists; a Princeton man, for the status of the United

States trade in the South Seas and the East Indies in the early nineteenth century; a Philadelphia student, for early American technology; two students at different times from Stanford University, one searching for material on early American influence in the Hawaiian Islands, and the other for American cultural contacts with China; the University of Texas sent us a professor interested in the Civil War, with especial reference to conditions within the Confederacy; a professor of speech at Kenyon College, Ohio, desired enlightenment on the oratory of Rufus Choate; a professor of history at Princeton was seeking facts about the rise of the Port of New York, 1815 to 1860; the University of Cincinnati sent us a student interested in the early China trade; a young woman from Cornell University asked for something on witchcraft trials in France, ante-dating the Salem delusion. From far-away Holland and China, natives of those countries have come to consult the volumes in our Ward China Library. It is interesting to note, also, that Mr. Joshua Coffin Chase, President of the Florida Historical Society, a descendant of the Newbury antiquarian, Joshua Coffin, came for the purpose of examining our extensive collection of Coffin manuscripts.

One visitor, whose quest was especially appealing, was Mr. James L. Roulston, who had come all the way from Knoxville, Tennessee, to consult us in regard to his ancestor, George Roulston, the publisher of the Salem Chronicle, a short-lived newspaper of 1786. From references which he had found in a volume entitled "Salem Imprints," published by the Institute ten years ago, he was able to find new material on this early journalistic pioneer, who, after he left Salem, established the first newspaper in Tennessee. It was a link with the past which was most interesting.

It must be interpreted as a tribute to the value of this Library that so many persons come to Salem each year. When we consider the size and importance of our collections, it is easy to become enthusiastic about the Library of the Essex Institute. The constant flow through the years of books and manuscripts from private libraries of

Salem and other Essex County communities, to us, has made the Library what it is today. When we realize that our more than half a million books and pamphlets, and more than a million manuscripts represent the gifts of the people of this County—because we have never had an adequate appropriation for library purchases—it is a truly remarkable record.

The additions to the Library have been as follows:

	<i>Volumes</i>	<i>Pamphlets</i>	<i>Serials</i>
By donations and exchanges	1892	354	3176
By purchase	69	26	606
United States Government			
Documents	114	53	1101
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total accessions	2075	433	4883

In closing, I should like to express my gratitude to the members of the staff for their fine co-operation in all work connected with the Library.

Respectfully submitted,

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY,
Librarian.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

EXHIBIT A

CONDENSED BALANCE SHEET

May 1, 1937

ASSETS

Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks— Schedule 1	\$ 61,614.55
Bonds—Book Value—Schedule 2	208,329.99
Mortgages Receivable—Schedule 2	8,000.00
Stocks—Book Value—Schedule 3	215,147.86
Real Estate—Schedule 4	192,437.28
Cousins' Collection of Pictures	4,000.00
Total	<hr/> \$689,529.68

FUNDS

Funds—Principal and Income Restricted— Schedule 5	\$ 14,797.37
Funds—Principal Invested, Income Re- stricted—Schedule 6	126,541.96
Funds—Principal Invested Income Unre- stricted—Schedule 7	150,781.93
Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted —Schedule 8	392,421.00
Income Funds—Schedule 9	4,987.42
Total	<hr/> \$689,529.68

EXHIBIT B

INCOME UNRESTRICTED

May 1, 1936 — May 1, 1937

Income from Investments	
Income from Bonds—Schedule 2	\$ 7,285.91
Income from Stocks—Schedule 3	6,756.53
Income from Savings Bank Deposits— Schedule 2	1,029.32
Income from Mortgages—Schedule 2	545.00
	<hr/>
	\$15,616.76
Other Income	
Unexpended balance — Derby Tomb Fund Income	\$ 23.13
Trustee charges for handling certain funds	52.25
Miscellaneous receipts	67.05
Members' contributions	18.00
Pingree House admissions, etc.	281.50
Ward House admissions, etc.	76.38
Museum contributions	74.00
Annual Dues	2,704.00
Net income—78 Federal Street	11.39
	<hr/>
	3,307.70
Total Unrestricted Income	<hr/>
	\$18,924.46

EXPENSES

I General Corporation Expense	\$5,605.06
II Buildings and Grounds Expense	5,683.08
III Library Expense	3,749.88
V Museum Expense	746.52
VII Publication Department Deficit	1,343.43
VIII Ward House Expense—Salary	93.75
IX Pingree House Expense	334.37
Appropriation to Museum Objects Fund	100.00
Peirce-Nichols House Expense (not repairs)	312.89
Purchase of Rogers Group \$85. less gifts of \$15.	70.00
Appropriation to close Codman Vital Records a/c	154.19
	<hr/>
Total Expenses	\$18,193.17
Income Unexpended—year ending April 30, 1937	731.29
	<hr/>
	\$18,924.46

EXHIBIT C

CHANGES IN PRINCIPAL CASH

May 1, 1936 — May 1, 1937

Balance Principal Cash—May 1, 1936		\$46,647.88
Donations and Bequests		
Additional Payment Bequest of Abbie C. West	\$ 250.00	
Bequest of Alice B. Willson—		
In Memory of Francis Henry Lee	5,000.00	
Bequest of William Gray Brooks—		
Income for Library	450.00	
		5,700.00
Additions to Special Funds		
Life Memberships	\$225.00	
Hamilton Church Silver Fund	515.00	
Savings Bank Interest added to above Fund	16.13	
Wm. Gray Brooks Fund—Income added to Principal	20.82	
Preservation and Expansion Fund—		
Gift of Mrs. Elizabeth F. White	62.50	
		839.45
Interest added to Savings Bank Deposits and Funded		
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805—		
Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$156.97	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387—Wm. G. Barker Fund	152.14	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863 —		
China Library Room Fund	38.81	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945—John James Currier Fund	8.08	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749—Building Fund	46.99	
		402.99
Securities Called, etc.		
2M Cumberland Tel. & Tel.—matured bonds—Jan. 1, 1937	\$2,000.00	
5M American Tel. & Tel. Co. Bonds called	5,500.00	
5M Oklahoma Gas & Elec. Co. Bonds called	5,150.00	
2M Central Arizona Lt. & Pr. Bonds called	2,100.00	
5M Cons. Gas Co. Bonds called	5,150.00	
Payment in Liquidation Lowell Bleachery	32.00	
		19,932.00
Income balance current year—applied to Profit & Loss a/c (Deficit)		731.29
		<u>\$74,253.61</u>

DISBURSEMENTS

Securities Purchased

5000 Central Pac. Rwy. 5's	\$5,200.87	
5000 Pere Marquette Rwy. 5's	5,288.37	
5000 West Texas Utilities 5's	4,932.03	
Subscription 5 shs. Webster & Atlas Natl. Bank	165.00	
Subscription 1000 Penn. R. R. Bonds	1,017.19	
Subscription 1000 New York Central	1,023.02	
		<hr/>
		\$17,626.48
Balance—May 1, 1937, Schedule 1		56,627.13
		<hr/>
		\$74,253.61

SCHEDULE 1

May 1, 1937

CASH

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and
Income Restricted

Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387	\$5,166.72	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805	5,350.90	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863	1,323.11	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945	274.33	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749	1,596.34	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28755	1,085.97	
	<hr/>	\$14,797.37

Cash Uninvested — Segregated to Funds — Principal Invested Income Restricted	898.92
---	--------

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal In-
vested Income Unrestricted

Cash uninvested	\$9,002.87	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank 7812	4,473.85	
Salem Savings Bank 14097	4,837.91	
	<hr/>	18,314.63

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and
Income Unrestricted

Cash Overinvested	(\$2,383.79)	
Salem Savings Bank Book 48549	10,000.00	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13791	15,000.00	
	<hr/>	22,616.21

Total Principal Cash	<hr/>	\$56,627.13
----------------------	-------	-------------

Cash—Income Cash	<hr/>	4,987.42
------------------	-------	----------

Total Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks To Exhibit A	<hr/>	\$61,614.55
---	-------	-------------

SCHEDULE 4

REAL ESTATE

Real Estate—Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested Income Restricted	
Peirce-Nichols House—80 Federal St., Salem	\$10,000.00
Very House Memorial—154 Federal St., Salem	3,200.00
“Ship Rock”—Peabody, Mass.	200.00
Pingree House—128 Essex St., Salem	30,000.00
	<hr/>
Total to Schedule 6, Page 17	\$43,400.00
Real Estate—Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted	
Essex Institute Buildings—132-134 Essex St., Salem	\$142,564.76
78 Federal St., Salem—Land and Buildings	6,472.52
	<hr/>
Total to Schedule 8	149,037.28
	<hr/>
Total Real Estate to Exhibit A	\$192,437.28

SCHEDULE 5

May 1, 1937

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
RESTRICTED

Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$10,517.62
China Library Room Fund—“To be applied to providing suitable room for China Library”—Est. 1902	1,323.11
John James Currier Fund—Accumulation from sale of histories, to be disposed of by Directors—Est. 1914	274.33
Building Fund—Est. 1929	1,596.34
Fund to Purchase Hamilton, Mass., Church Silver	1,085.97
	<hr/>
Total to Exhibit A	\$14,797.37

SCHEDULE 6

May 1, 1937

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED
INCOME RESTRICTED

	Principal	Income Earned 1936-37
Nancy D. Cole Bequest "Ichabod Tucker Fund"		
Historical Department and the purchase of books and binding—Est. in 1890	\$5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		231.31
Essex Historical Society Fund—"Historical Purposes"—Est. in 1848	700.00	
Income to Publication Department		32.38
Augustus Story Bequest—"Purchase, preservation and publication of historical material, proceedings and memoirs"—Est. in 1882	10,000.00	
$\frac{1}{2}$ Income to Publication Dept.		231.31
$\frac{1}{2}$ Income to Library Expense		231.31
James A. Emmerton Bequest—"Support of Historical Collections"—Est. in 1889	10,000.00	
Income to Publication Dept.		462.62
Martha G. Wheatland Bequest — "Purchase of Books for the Library"—Est. in 1885	10,800.00	
Income to Library Fund		499.62
Nancy D. Cole Bequest — "Thomas Cole Fund"—"Purchase of books and apparatus for the microscopical dept. and for the library"	5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		231.31
Salem Lyceum Fund — "Support of Free Lectures"—Est. in 1899	3,000.00	
Income to Lecture Fund		138.78
Essex County Natural History Fund—"Natural History or Horticulture"	700.00	
Income to Natural History Fund		32.38
Wm. Mack, M. D., Bequest—"Purchase of rare and expensive works of merit in medicine and surgery"—Est. in 1895	5,000.00	
Income to Wm. Mack Fund		219.25
Trustee charge		11.56
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest "Burial Lot"—"Care of Very Family burial lot"—Est. in 1902	8,592.80	
Income to Very Lot Fund		377.64
Trustee Charge		19.87

Harriet P. Fowler Bequest—"Salary of an assistant librarian who shall have charge of the donations made by Miss Fowler"—Est. in 1901	3,000.00	
Income to Library Expense		138.78
Frederick Lamson Bequest—"Purchase of objects for the museum, illustrating early New England life and customs"—Est. in 1909	1,000.00	
Income to Museum Objects Fund		46.26
Elizabeth C. Ward Bequest—"Purchase of books and pictures relating to China and the Chinese"—Est. in 1901	9,000.00	
Income to China Library Fund		395.54
Trustee Charge		20.82
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest—"Very House Memorial"—"A memorial to my brothers Jones Very and Washington Very"—Est. in 1902	3,200.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Memorial, 80 Federal St., Salem—Est. in 1917	10,000.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Preservation Fund—"Repairs to the Peirce-Nichols House"—Est. in 1917	8,000.00	370.09
Restricted Fund—Miscellaneous	1,442.23	
Income to General Income Account		67.05
Caroline R. Derby Bequest—"Care of the Derby Tomb, balance to be used for general purposes of the Essex Institute"	500.00	
Income to General Income Account		23.13
Gift of the Heirs of David Pingree (Pingree House)—Est. in 1933	30,000.00	
Wm. Gray Brooks Bequest—"Purchase of Books for Library" (Income to be added to Principal until Fund is \$500.)	470.82	20.82
Alden Perley White Fund—"Income to be used for purchase of books"—Est. in 1934	1,136.11	
Income to Library Fund		52.32
Total to Exhibit A	\$126,541.96	\$3,854.65

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$ 898.92	
Bonds—Schedule 2	27,215.47	
Stocks—Schedule 3	55,027.57	
Real Estate—Schedule 4	43,400.00	
	<hr/>	\$126,541.96
Income — Bonds — Segregated to Funds —		
Principal Invested Income Restricted —		
Schedule 2	\$1,110.60	
Income — Stocks — Segregated to Funds —		
Principal Invested Income Restricted —		
Schedule 3	2,744.05	
	<hr/>	
Total Restricted Income—apportioned above		\$3,854.65

SCHEDULE 7

May 1, 1937

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED, INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

ENDOWMENTS AND MEMORIAL FUNDS

Original Account	\$ 500.00
Life Membership Fund—Est. in 1848	10,450.00
Charles Davis Bequest—Est. in 1870	5,000.00
Robert Peele and Elizabeth R. Peele Bequest—Est. in 1882	2,120.00
Harriet Rose Lee Fund—Est. in 1915	2,000.00
Permanent Fund Miscellaneous	8,226.74
Manuscript Preservation Donation—Est. in 1878	1,000.00
Insurance Fund—Est. in 1904	13,760.19
David Pingree Endowment Fund—Est. in 1922	5,000.00
Bequest of Margaret D. Phillips—Est in 1927	1,000.00
"Stephen H. Phillips Fund"—Donor James Duncan Phillips	5,000.00
In Memory of Ellen Peabody (wife of William Crown- inshield Endicott) 1833-1927. Donor, William Crowninshield Endicott, her son	5,000.00
In Memory of Fanny Peabody (wife of William Powell Mason), 1840-1895. Donor, Miss Fanny Pea- body Mason, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Clara Endicott Peabody (wife of Arthur Lithgow Payson, 1828-1856. Donor, Mrs. Morton Prince, formerly Fanny Lithgow Payson, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Eliza Endicott Peabody (wife of George Augustus Gardner), 1834-1876	5,000.00
Donors: George Peabody Gardner Mrs. Augustus Peabody Loring, formerly Ellen Gardner Mrs. George Howard Monks, formerly Olga Eliza Gardner John Lowell Gardner—her children	
In Memory of Hon. Stephen Goodhue Wheatland, 1824-1892. Donor, Mrs. Stephen Willard Phillips, his daughter	20,000.00
In Memory of Ira Vaughan, 1864-1927. Donor, Mrs. Ira Vaughan	10,000.00
In Memory of Bradstreet Parker, 1897-1918, and Rich- ard Perkins Parker, 1900-1921. Donor, George Swin- nerton Parker	5,000.00
In Memory of Thomas Franklin Hunt, 1841-1898. Donor, Mrs. Richard Spofford Russell	5,000.00

In Memory of William Sutton, 1800-1882. Donor, Mrs. William Sutton	5,000.00
John Bertram Memorial	4,150.00
Donors: Miss Caroline O. Emmerton	
Mrs. David Mason Little	
Mrs. George Hodges Shattuck	
Mr. David Kimball	
Mrs. Katharine Kimball Baker	
Mrs. Talbot Aldrich	
Mrs. Rosamond de Laittre	
In Memory of Robert Samuel Rantoul. From his children	6,000.00
In Memory of Charles Stuart Osgood	3,000.00
In Memory of Arthur W. West. Donor, Mrs. Arthur W. West	2,000.00
In Memory of William Page Andrews. Donor, Mrs. William Page Andrews	1,000.00
In Memory of Willard Silsbee Peele. Donor, Francis Welles Hunnewell	1,000.00
In Memory of Alpheus Hyatt. Donor, Mrs. Alpheus Hyatt	1,000.00
In Memory of Nathaniel Bowditch, 1773-1838	1,000.00
Donors: Mrs. Franklin Green Balch	
Mrs. Charles Pickering Bowditch	
Miss Cornelia Bowditch	
Ingersoll Bowditch	
Mrs. Ernest Amory Codman	
In Memory of Nathaniel Frothingham. From his descendants	1,000.00
In Memory of William Gray	700.00
Donors: Francis Gray	
Miss Hope Gray	
Mrs. John Chipman Gray	
Ralph Weld Gray	
Mrs. Reginald Gray	
Mrs. Russell Gray	
Stephen M. W. Gray	
In Memory of Thomas Gardner	500.00
In Memory of Joseph Augustus Peabody	500.00
Clement Stevens Houghton Endowment Fund	500.00
Harold Peabody Endowment Fund	500.00
In Memory of Rev. Edmund B. Willson. From his children and grandchildren	500.00
William Gardner Barker Endowment Fund	400.00
In Memory of Daniel Appleton White and Caleb Foote	300.00
Donors: Arthur Foote	
Mrs. John Boies Tileston	
Mrs. Eliza Orne White	
Miss Mary Wilder Tileston, Jr.	
In Memory of Thomas Gardner. Donor, Mrs. Robert Wales Emmons	250.00
William Agge Endowment Fund	100.00
In Memory of Dr. James Jackson Higginson	200.00
Donors: Mrs. James Jackson Higginson	
Mrs. Charles Jackson	

In Memory of Henry Tucker Daland. Donor, Mrs. Francis Ward Chandler	100.00
In Memory of Robert Rantoul. Donor, Mrs. Robert Rantoul	100.00
In Memory of Richard and Ellen Ursula Harrington. Donor, Mrs. Ella Harrington Harris	50.00
In Memory of Dr. J. Francis Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Lucy Saltonstall Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Rev. James Potter Franks. Donor, Miss Sarah Tucker Franks	25.00
In Memory of David N. Pousland. Donor, Arthur Proctor Pousland	25.00
In Memory of Kate Tannatt Woods. Donor, Thought and Work Club	25.00
In Memory of William Crowninshield Waters, 1830-1911. Donor, Miss Mary Devereux Waters	25.00
In Memory of Mary Crowninshield (Whittridge) Ellis	25.00
In Memory of Hon. Benjamin Pickman, 1763-1843. Donor, Hon. Robert Walcott	100.00
In Memory of Capt. John H. Eagleston. Bequest of James V. Eagleston	1,600.00
In Memory of Francis Henry Lee. Bequest of Miss Alice B. Willson	5,000.00
Total to Exhibit A	<hr/> \$150,781.93

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$18,314.63
Bonds—Schedule 2	92,651.91
Stocks—Schedule 3	39,815.39
Total	<hr/> \$150,781.93

SCHEDULE 8

May 1, 1937

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

Abby W. Ditmore Bequest—Est. 1875	\$ 1,500.00
William B. Howes Bequest—Est. 1879	25,000.00
Esther C. Mack Bequest—Est. 1885	4,000.00
George Plumer Smith Legacy—Est. 1898	4,770.00
George L. Ames Legacy—Est. 1898	122,224.65
Elizabeth Wheatland Legacy—Est. 1900	7,626.66
J. Henry Stickney Legacy—Est. 1900	1,000.00
Walter Scott Dickson Legacy—Est. 1900	27,080.88
Elizabeth C. Ward Legacy—Est. 1901	6,973.22
William J. Chever Legacy—Est. 1902	20,000.00
Susan S. Kimball Legacy—Est. 1903	1,000.00
General Charles L. Peirson Donation and Bequest— Est. 1909 and 1922	1,100.00
Abigail O. and Mary E. Williams Bequest—Est. 1913	500.00
Abel H. Proctor Legacy—Est. 1921	5,000.00
General Fund Miscellaneous	3,697.23
Bequest Mary Eliza Gould—Est. 1923	11,512.24
Robert Osgood Bequest—Est. 1926	15,000.00
Edward S. Morse Bequest—Est. 1926	5,000.00
Annie F. King Bequest—Est. 1926	500.00
Frank Cousins Bequest—Est. 1927	2,109.59
Mary S. Cleveland Bequest—Est. 1927	3,828.14
Mary T. Saunders Bequest—Est. 1927	1,000.00
Lucy A. Lander Legacy—Est. 1927	2,500.00
Bequest of Francis B. C. Bradlee—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Helen D. Lander—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Luis F. Emilio—Est. 1928	6,270.51
Essex Institute Preservation and Expansion Fund— Est. 1929	38,988.43
Loan from Vital Records Committee	3,000.00
Bequest of Lucy W. Stickney—Est. 1930	30,158.25
Bequest of Annie G. Spinney—Est. 1931	1,000.00
David Pingree Donation—1930	25,000.00
George Wilbur Hooper Donation	5,000.00
Stephen Willard Phillips Contribution	5,000.00
Bequest of Abbie C. West	4,000.00
Bequest of David Pingree	10,000.00
Sarah A. Chever Legacy	500.00
Total of Funds	\$403,839.80
Deduct	
Profit & Loss Accounts—Deficit—May 1, 1936	\$12,150.09
Income Unexpended—May 1, 1936 to May 1, 1937	731.29
	<hr/> 11,418.80
Total to Exhibit A—Page 1	<hr/> \$392,421.00

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$ 22,616.21
Bonds—Schedule 2	88,462.61
Stocks—Schedule 3	120,304.90
Mortgages—Schedule 2	8,000.00
Frank Cousins Collection of Photographs	4,000.00
Real Estate—Schedule 4	149,037.28
	<hr/>
	\$392,421.00

NECROLOGY

HON. A. PIATT ANDREW of Gloucester, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 2, 1925, and died June 3, 1936.

LOUIS BACON of Nahant, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 1, 1929, and died Feb. 14, 1937.

MRS. ROBERT HALE BANCROFT of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 3, 1919, and died Feb. 19, 1937.

CHARLES NORCROSS BREED of Swampscott, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 2, 1913, and died Feb. 18, 1937.

MRS. HULINGS COWPERTHWAIT BROWN of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 5, 1928; transferred to Sustaining Membership Jan. 6, 1930; transferred to Active Membership May 7, 1934, and died Sept. 22, 1936.

JOHN GARDNER COOLIDGE of North Andover, Mass., was elected to Contributing Membership Sept. 17, 1935, and died Feb. —, 1936.

WALTER HOWARD CREAMER of Nahant, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 7, 1906; transferred to Contributing Membership June 7, 1920, and died Feb. 1, 1937.

HON. CHARLES THORNTON DAVIS of Marblehead, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Sept. 6, 1922, and died Sept. 4, 1936.

GORDON DEXTER of Boston, Mass., was elected to Life Membership, Dec. 1, 1919, and died Mar. 10, 1937.

FRANCIS DENNIS DONOGHUE, M.D., of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 6, 1932, and died 1936.

WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD ENDICOTT of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Oct. 1, 1894; transferred to Sustaining Membership June 7, 1920; transferred to Life Membership May 3, 1926, and died Nov. 28, 1936.

ARTHUR FOOTE of Newton Centre, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Aug. 20, 1894; transferred to Contributing Membership Dec. 4, 1922, and died Apr. 8, 1937.

MAX GOLDBERG of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 6, 1930, and died Mar. 15, 1937.

MRS. GEORGE WARREN GRANT of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Oct. 27, 1936.

MRS. FRED ALBERT GREENWOOD of Topsfield, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 3, 1933, and died July 28, 1935.

JOSEPH WARREN HAZELTON of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 1, 1926, and died Nov. 23, 1936.

CHARLES EDWARD HODGES of Boston, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Dec. 2, 1929, and died Jan. 22, 1937.

CHARLES THOMAS JEFFERY of Boston, Mass., was elected to Life Membership July 5, 1921, and died Nov. 10, 1935.

COL. GEORGE RUSSELL JEWETT of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 4, 1874, and died Feb. 10, 1937.

MISS HENRIETTA SPRAGUE LATHROP of Salem, Mass., was elected to Contributing Membership June 6, 1927; transferred to Active Membership May 7, 1934, and died Dec. 6, 1936.

MICHAEL LOONEY of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 2, 1908, and died Mar. 9, 1937.

MRS. GEORGE HARRISON MIFFLIN of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Oct. 22, 1935.

FRANCIS ALFRED MORELAND of Beverly, Mass., was elected to Contributing Membership Oct. 2, 1923, and died July 28, 1936.

MRS. GEORGE ARTHUR MORRILL of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died July 21, 1936.

JOHN TORREY MORSE of Needham, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 18, 1895; transferred to Sustaining Membership July 6, 1920, and died Mar. 27, 1937.

HENRY ADAMS MORSS of Cambridge, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died May 6, 1936.

GRENVILLE HOWLAND NORCROSS of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Feb. 12, 1937.

MRS. GUY NORMAN of Newport, R. I., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 2, 1923; transferred to Life Membership Sept. 2, 1930, and died 1936.

CHARLES HANFORD PARKER of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Aug. 6, 1928, and died Dec. 4, 1936.

MRS. JOHN ENDICOTT PEABODY of Brookline, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930; transferred to Life Membership Aug. 4, 1930, and died June 17, 1934.

MISS ADELAIDE FRENCH PERKINS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 2, 1924, and died Feb. 22, 1937.

MRS. JOHN MARSHALL RAYMOND of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 17, 1922; transferred to Sustaining Membership Sept. 6, 1927, and died Nov. 27, 1936.

MRS. FREDERICK C. SCHAEFFER of Haverford, Pa., was elected to Active Membership Aug. 20, 1935, and died Jan. 4, 1936.

NATHANIEL GRIFFIN SIMONDS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 16, 1866; transferred to Sustaining Membership July 6, 1920, and died May 6, 1936.

MRS. SAMUEL DALE STEVENS of North Andover, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930; transferred to Contributing Membership Sept. 17, 1935, and died Oct. 9, 1936.

MRS. ALEC THAYER of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 2, 1921, and died Oct. 9, 1936.

PROF. ELIHU THOMSON of Swampscott, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 30, 1894; transferred to Contributing Membership July 6, 1920, and died Mar. 13, 1937.

MISS ANNIE LAURIE WARNER of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 21, 1898; transferred to Contributing Membership June 7, 1920, and died Apr. 9, 1937.

MISS MARY DEVEREUX WATERS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 6, 1921, and died Dec. 6, 1935.

ALONZO PAGE WEEKS of Winchester, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 12, 1935, and died Oct. 14, 1936.

MISS ALICE BROOKS WILLSON of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 6, 1896; transferred to Contributing Membership July 6, 1920; transferred to Life Membership July 2, 1923, and died Sept. 6, 1936.

DONORS TO THE MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION

Miss Ruth H. Allen	Amos E. Jewett
American Antiquarian Society	Miss Florence A. Mudge
F. C. Atwood	Edward H. Osgood
Mrs. Mary A. Barker	Miss Marietta L. Pease
Miss Alice S. Batchelder	Edward L. Peirson, M. D.
Miss Ruth L. Bradstreet	James Duncan Phillips
Miss Kate Cassidy	Mrs. Eben Putnam
Mrs. Henry A. Cook	Miss Harriet Rantoul
Howard Corning	Mrs. Emily L. Reed
F. Abbott Goodhue	James E. Whitney
Lawrence W. Jenkins	

GIFTS AND LOANS TO THE MUSEUM, 1936-1937

- Apthorp, Mrs. J. V., Concord, Mass. Chair, formerly owned by Elias Hasket Derby.
- Barrows, Mrs. Miles P., Auburndale. Oil portrait of William Lemon, unknown artist.
- Batchelder, Miss Alice S., Danvers. Fly screen, 4 puzzles.
- Bishop, Miss Mary E., Monmouth, Maine. Photograph of Rev. Mr. Palmer, formerly Pastor of the Tabernacle Church, Salem, about 1861.
- Buxton, John O. Sword blade taken from British officer by Jacob Reed of Salem; ball shot into hand of Jacob Reed.
- Cate, Mrs. Frederick. Dipper used in making cream cheese.
- Chase, Miss Charlotte F. Masonic fireback, 1828, from the Chase house, 21 Federal Street.
- Choate, Miss Susan E. Tortoise shell fan, stethoscope used by Dr. David Choate, 1858, father of donor.
- Colburn, Miss Abbie Webster, Boston. Collar and cuff set.
- Corning, Howard. Chopsticks, medal of Harvard College Tercentenary, 1936.
- Corning, Mrs. Howard. 2 dresses of white muslin, white linen suit, 1904.
- Crowninshield, Mrs. Francis B., Marblehead. White linen pocket with crewel embroidery, complete brass fireplace set, 2 bowls of Armorial Lowestoft with arms of the United States in brown and gold, brass mounted iron-wire fender, Ghiordes rug.

- Curwen, Miss Bessie. Pruning knife.
- Daland, Mrs. John. Opera glasses, toy wing chair.
- Damon, Miss Helen N., Estate of, Forestville, Connecticut.
Tea set.
- Dayton, W. Hardy. Opera glasses, chromo "Washington Presiding Over a Meeting of the Lodge" (Masonic), Edison phonograph and records, radio.
- Draper, Miss Annie C., Estate of. Ambrotypes, medal.
- Endicott, William C. Pair ebony bases, engraving.
- Endicott, Mrs. William C., Boston. Two pastel portraits.
- Farwell, Herbert C. Naval flag, said to have been on Admiral Farragut's Flag Ship during part of Civil War, military and naval buttons.
- Field, Mrs. Ozro W., Buckland. Pair blue vases, Sandwich glass.
- Fisher, Miss Harriet P. Hat of raffia.
- Follansbee, Horace S. Engraving "Adieux d' Hector à Andromaque."
- Frothingham, T. L., Cambridge. Patch box, shawl pin, snuff box, card case, seal, pencil, sheath for knitting needles.
- Fuller, Miss Hattie D., Roxbury. Games, photographs of dolls, etc.
- Gilbert, Mrs. Shepard D. Full dress suit, 4 dresses, 5 waists, 3 parasols, etc.
- Goodhue, Mrs. Albert. Doll's bedstead, with mattress, pillows and sheets.
- Hagar, Miss Helen C. Doll with head carved from nut.
- Hammond, Mrs. Charles Mifflin, Estate of. Ship's clock.
- Heaney, Capt. George Francis, Jr., Lynn. West Point uniform.
- Heylingberg, Mrs. Lily E. Ferguson, Peabody. 6 Shawls, cape and 2 petticoats.
- Hoberg, Frank A. Torch for lighting street lights, 1850.
- Hodgkins, Daniel. Lincoln badge.
- Holbrook, Miss Elizabeth, Cambridge. Parasol of real lace, bought in Paris, about 1879.
- Home for Aged Women, Newburyport. Scenic wall paper.
- Hook and Hastings Company, Kendal Green. Drawing of Elias Hook, drawing of George G. Hook, 5 medals, tool used for tuning pipes, organ plate, etc.
- Jewell, Miss Margaret H., Portland, Maine. Windsor arm chair, wax bas-relief of Lucy Staniford Dutch, 4 strips of lace, 2 daguerreotypes.
- Johnson, E. S. Civil War dagger.
- Jones, Louis A., and Quinton O. 2 flasks.
- Kingsley, Harry. Kerosene lamp from railroad coach.

- Knauth, Mrs. Percival, New York. Wedding dress of 1883, cream-colored silk.
- Laight, Miss Ellen B. Pair of vases of gray and blue Bohemian glass, pair of vases of Lowestoft china, 2 washstands, toilet set, 2 spreads, 2 lithographs.
- Law, Mrs. Edward, Beverly Cove. 2 Victorian tables, four-post bedstead, with mattress and box spring, 2 bamboo chairs, mahogany washstand.
- Lawrence, Miss Grace, Chelmsford. Beaker and tray, 3 pitchers, goblet, decanter, tumbler, 2 salt dishes, 2 sugar bowls, 2 cups, tea caddy, 3 plates, 2 saucers, 3 cup plates, 2 pewter plates, 4 vases, 9 knives, 9 forks, 2 samplers, collars, cuffs and undersleeves, night caps, stockings, doll, etc., 73 entries.
- Levesque, James R., Olympia, Wash. Tax token and tax token scrip, 1935.
- Little, Mrs. Philip. Travelling flatiron, album containing water colors of wild flowers, waistcoat material, paper doll and dresses.
- Lord, Mrs. Anna. Two engravings.
- Lovejoy, Dr. Edward D., Los Angeles, California. Two silver pepper boxes, silver mug, silver beakers, 5 silver table-spoons, 7 silver teaspoons, silver dessert spoon, silver sugar tongs, coins, combs, jewelry, 7 pairs of curtains, cross stitch chair seat coverings, cross stitch fire screen panel, shawls, scarfs, sheets, etc.; 40 entries.
- Lowell, Mrs. Guy, Brookline. 2 black lace fans, mother-of-pearl card case.
- Manning, Prof. Richard C., Gambier, Ohio. Collection of games, originally from Salem.
- Melville, George S., Hyde Park. Hamper used in Timothy Dexter house, Newburyport.
- Merriam, Miss T. L., Nahant. Slippers and overshoes of white satin, stockings of white silk, album of engravings.
- Messervy, Mrs. George, New York. Large umbrella.
- Mifflin, Mrs. George, Estate of, Boston. Dresses, suits, hats, shoes, slippers, gloves, veils, etc.; 90 entries.
- Museum of the City of New York. 2 dresses, cape, waist and jacket.
- North Church. Clothesline found in barn of Willson house.
- Nowell, Miss Edith M., Estate of, Allston. Six silver teaspoons, tablespoon.
- Orne, Henry M., New York. Lithograph of Salem.
- Palmer, Mrs. J. P., Cambridge. Daguerreotype of Edward F. Perkins.

- Peabody, Harold, Boston. Oil portrait of Mrs. Richard Dennison Rogers, neè Martha Endicott Peabody, by Richard Morell Staigg, 1867.
- Peabody Museum, Salem. Red, white and blue tassel, oil painting on wood, raised print of Abraham Lincoln, collection of wall paper, print.
- Peirson, Dr. Edward L., Jr., and Miss Octavia. Engraving of Charles Lawrence, photographs of Abel Lawrence Peirson, M. D., Gen. C. L. Peirson in group, 4 badges, lithograph "Libby Prison," toy bedstead, toy secretary and toy bureau, etc.
- Perkins, Miss Alice D. Cap and shoes for infant, hair bracelet, beaded bag, 2 night caps, stockings, ring and watch fob of hair, etc.
- Phillips, Miss Harriet, Danvers. White satin waist, infant's cap, kerchief and handkerchief.
- Pickering, Mrs. John. Drawing of Mrs. Siddons, by G. H. H., 1813.
- Porter, Miss Bertha Currier, Lynn. 6 teaspoons, 2 tablespoons, 2 small spoons.
- Rantoul, Beverly, Estate of. Lithograph published by N. Currier.
- Rantoul, Miss Margaret. 3 bedspreads and canopies for toy bedsteads.
- Rantoul, William G. Original measured drawings of Nichols house fence.
- Raymond, Mrs. John M. 2 daguerreotypes.
- Richardson, Ralph. Drum used by Salem Brass Band about time of Civil War.
- Ropes, Mrs. Charles F. Pipe.
- Ropes, Miss Mary F., Wellesley. Sword of General James Miller.
- Ropes, Willis H. Cup used for feeding the sick, 2 tumblers with gold design and band, glass globe to be put over gas burner, hand mirror.
- Saltonstall, Mrs. R. M., Chestnut Hill. Desk bought in 1838 for new City Hall, used by Leverett Saltonstall, first Mayor of Salem, and succeeding mayors until 1876.
- Shaw, Miss Miriam, Harvard. Set of seed pearl jewelry.
- Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, Boston. Fabrics.
- Stewart, E. R. 5 badges, possibly a relic of Lafayette's visit.
- Stratton, Mrs. Solomon P., Boston. Para rubber shoes.
- Tappan, Miss Alice, Newburyport. Embroidered muslin dress, silk straw hat.

- Taylor, Charles H., Boston. Red leather wallet.
- Thayer, Mrs. Alice M. Candelabra, basket of feathers in gilt frame engravings representing Winter, Spring, Summer, 2 paintings on glass, fan, etc.
- Tivnan, J. R. Engraving, "Authors of the United States."
- Waterbury Button Company, Waterbury, Conn. 2 German Navy buttons, made during World War for ships that were interned at Norfolk.
- Waters, Mrs. Charles Richardson, Estate of. Oil portraits of Judge Joseph Gilbert Waters and wife, Eliza Greenleaf Townsend Waters, by Charles Osgood.
- Wharton, Mrs. William F., Groton. Brass candle snuffers, pair brass candlesticks, 2 blue Delft plates, 2 silver candelabra, hat and box, pair Sheffield candlesticks, brass box, bag of toile de jouey.
- White, Mrs. Charles J., Boston. Uniform worn by Charles Francis Phelps Richardson, about 1902, in Diplomatic Service.
- White, Miss Gertrude R., Boston. Toy dishes.
- White, Mrs. McDonald E. Hobby horse.
- Willson, Miss Alice B. Paper doll of 1860, paper dolls of 1791.
- Willson, Miss Alice B., Estate of. 3 Pitchers, 2 daguerreotypes, cotton stockings, doll, spectacles, etc.
- Willson, Miss Amey. Rag doll group made by Mrs. Cleveland in 1850, collection of photographs, carved wooden nut cracker, game, fancy box.

DONATIONS TO THE LIBRARY

	VOL.	PAM.
Allen, Miss Nellie B., Lynnfield	6	
Annable, Irving K.	1	
Babcock, Mrs. Samuel		18
Bailey, A. G., St. John, N. B.		1
Barker, Mrs. Mary E....Geneal. material, programs	1	2
Barker, William G.	1	
Batchelder, Miss Alice S., Danvers		
Oratorio program	1	
Beckett, Miss Maida L., Peabody.....Music		
Belknap, Henry W.		4
Bentley, Harry C., Boston	1	
Berry, Walter T.		
Historical papers 200th anniv. Tabernacle church		
Bowditch, Dr. Harold, Boston		1
Bowker, Miss Annie R.1 Broadside	-	
Burke, James, jr.		1
Butman, Mrs. Harriet, Danvers		2
Carroll, Miss Frances, Peabody		3
Carter, Mrs. Marion P., Attleboro	1	1
Chandler, Mrs. Fanny F.		2
Choate, Miss Susan E.Newspaper	1	
Clark, Mr. and Mrs. Walter H., Connecticut		1
Coltin, William B.		1
Corning, Clarence		2
Corning, Howard..Circulars, programs, broadsides	1	7
Curtis, Mrs. Erle.....Valentines and cards		
Daland, Mrs. John	1	
Dayton, W. Hardy.....		
Masonic and S. A. R. certif. of membership		18
Dillaby, Frank H., Belmont		1
Draper, Miss Annie C., Estate of.....Invitation		
Duren, Mrs. Charles M., Swampscott...7 Circulars		3
Eaton, William E.		1
Eckstorm, Mrs. Fanny H., Brewer, Me.	6	
Endicott, William C.	1	6
Fairfax, Guy T., London	1	
Farwell, Herbert C.....Map, programs	5	7

	VOL. PAM.	
Faunce, Carlos P.		1
Foley, Daniel J.		1
Frothingham, Mrs. Theodore, South Yarmouth, Mass.	4	
Fuller, Hattie D., Roxbury.....Harvard material	2	
Gauss, John W.	8	1
Gilbert, George E., Swampscott	1	
Gilbert, Mrs. Shepard D.....Map		
Greenleaf, Mrs. Charles H.....Geneal. material		
Grey, Miss Katherine	6	
Groat, B. F., BrooklineGeneal. material		
Hadley, Harry T.Map		
Hall, Walter, Salem, N. J.		1
Hawks, Mrs. Alice T., Bellows Falls, Vt.		3
Hickey, Joseph F.	60	10
Houghton, Walter S., Lynn	23	8
Howard, Loea P., Concord	1	
Jackson, Russell L.	1	
Jenkins, Col. Lawrence W.....Cir., plans, programs	1	
Jewett, Amos E., Rowley	1	1
Johnson, Rev. S. Lawrence.....Program		
Kellogg, Mrs. Lucy C., Greenfield	1	
Killpatrick, Miss Mary H.		1
Kimball, Miss Grace H., Bradford		5
Kittredge, Mrs. Mabel T., North Andover	1	
Larrabee, Mrs. Marion H., Danvers.....Circular		
Lathrop, Miss Bessie		8
Low, Mrs. Seth F., Danvers	3	
McLellan, Miss M. B., Connecticut		1
Merrill, George E., SalemMap		
Mitchell, Miss Laura L., Charles Town, West Va.		1
Mudge, Miss Florence A., Danvers	4	
Murphy, W. J.		10
Musso, George W., East Lynn	1	
Myers, Denys P.		1
Newhall, Miss Mary E.Newspaper	1	
Noyes, Mrs. James B.	1	
Ober, Miss Martha P.		1
Osgood, Edward H., Boston		1
Patch, Miss Ruth T.		2
Peek, George N., New York	1	
Peirson, Edward L.....Certif., commissions	7	999
Perkins, Miss Alice D.Tickets		

VOL. PAM.

Phillips, J. Duncan		1
Pond, Miss KatherinePictures, postcards		1
Putnam, Mrs. Eben	1	2
Rantoul, Beverly, Estate of.....Music	51	20
Rantoul, Miss Edith		55
Rantoul, Miss Margaret		6
Rockwood, George I., Worcester	1	
Ropes, Willis H.....Cards, circulars, programs	2	8
Sharps, Mrs. Turney, Connecticut	1	
Smith, Chester M.		1
Smith, Mrs. Foster	1	
Southwick, Miss M. A.Newspaper		2
Tapley, Harriet S., Danvers..Newspaper, programs	1	
Tapley, Miss Isabel B., Danvers	24	2
Taylor, Charles H.Photographs		
Very, Nathaniel		Invitation
Waters, William C.	1	
White, Mrs. E. McDonald	32	12
Whitney, James E., Newburyport	1	
Williams, Mrs. Frances R.	1	
Willson, Alice B., Estate of.....Programs, tickets	16	34

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1938

WITH

List of Officers and Members



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1938



PINGREE HOUSE

ANNUAL REPORT
-
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1938

WITH

List of Officers and Committees



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1938

Printed by
NEWCOMB & GAUSS CO.
Salem, Massachusetts
1938

OFFICERS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE

MAY, 1938 — MAY, 1939

PRESIDENT

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

VICE-PRESIDENTS

GEORGE SWINNERTON PARKER	Term expires May, 1942
WILLIAM DISMORE CHAPPLE	Term expires May, 1941
JOHN FREDERICK HUSSEY	Term expires May, 1940
LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS	Term expires May, 1939

COUNCILLORS

Term expires May, 1942	Term expires May, 1941
WILLIAM EZRA NORTHEY	JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS
WILLIAM OSBORNE SAFFORD	JOSEPH NEWTON SMITH
WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD WATERS	RICHARD HALL WISWALL

Term expires May, 1940	Term expires May, 1939
CLAUDE MOORE FUESS	PHILIP LITTLE
ALBERT GOODHUE	AUGUSTUS PEABODY LORING, JR.
WILLIS HENRY ROPES	JAMES EDWARD WHITNEY

SECRETARY

HOWARD CORNING

TREASURER

CHARLES FRANCIS VOORHEES

LIBRARIAN

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

COMMITTEES
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
MAY, 1938 — MAY, 1939

FINANCE COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT, *Chairman, ex-officio*

William Dismore Chapple	Albert Goodhue
John Frederick Hussey	Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.

BUDGET COMMITTEE

Stephen Willard Phillips, *Chairman*

Richard Hall Wiswall	Albert Goodhue
----------------------	----------------

PRESIDENT'S REPORT.

Mr. Phillips in his interesting report made a very pertinent comparison of the corresponding periods of one, two and three centuries ago, beginning with 1637 and 1638 in which he mentioned that the Roger Williams episode perhaps with the exception of the witchcraft excitement, the greatest emotional crisis Salem ever passed through, was lately over and that Mrs. Anne Hutchinson had started a new appeal in another direction and that Sir Harry Vane had been elected governor. The Conservatives like Winthrop triumphed, but had to adopt many of the suggestions the reformers put forward. The town was filling up and in 1638 Salem Village was founded and the good farming lands of Danvers furnished an outlet for the increasing population. Over in Cambridge an epoch-making event had taken place. A little printing press brought from England and controlled by the college had been set up, the first printing press in the whole western hemisphere north of the Spanish ones in Mexico and Lima. Jumping a century ahead to the 1730's, Mr. Phillips told of the growth of the town, the fishing business and its allied trades furnishing the principal employment. There was a temporary lull in the long quarrel between England and France and there was very little outside interest. The first merchants, Philip English and his contemporaries had passed away, but Timothy Orne and Richard Derby were rapidly coming forward and developing a really important trade to the West Indies. The main interest of the people seemed to be theology. The ordinary man was really interested in the most abstruse theological refinements. It is almost impossible today to understand what they were quarreling about. The long established Quaker church furnished an outlet in one direction and the recently founded St. Peter's church which was just getting well on its feet furnished an outlet in another direction, but within the established Congregational churches the strong individualism of the New Englander kept asserting itself and the Old First Church had

been practically torn in two by row after row. Fortunately the French War soon broke out again and in preparation for the Louisburg expedition the thoughtful citizen began to forget his troubles. Taking another jump of a century, Mr. Phillips spoke of the conditions in 1837 and 1838 and mentioned the fact that Salem's City Hall had just been finished on May 24, 1838, it having been paid for with the first federal hand-out of \$33,000. The Eastern Railroad was opened in August, 1838, and in spite of many improvements the panic of 1837 had struck New England very hard. All business had more or less collapsed, many great merchants had failed and shipping was becoming unprofitable. In despair what to do with their ships, some of the merchants turned to whaling and in 1837 there was brought into Salem \$124,000 worth of sperm oil and \$40,000 worth of whale oil and there were 432 persons employed in whaling.

The past year, 1937, has necessarily been a good deal of a routine one, as due to restricted income we have not been able to embark on many new projects. A very efficient budget committee under Mr. Wiswall with the help of the treasurer estimated the income at the beginning of the year very correctly and proportioned it among our different interests. We have had to keep our salaries pared down to a point where it is impossible to keep good assistants for any length of time and one of the first things we must do is to increase our income or adjust our expenses so as to be able to pay the library assistants more adequately.

During the year we have brought out five numbers of the "Collections," thereby bringing them up to date. We have published the "Catalogue of Portraits in the Essex Institute" and we are continuing this Catalogue in connection with the Peabody Museum by publishing a description of the portraits in their possession and there will be a short supplement describing the portraits in the Court House, the City Hall, the Marine Society and perhaps some of the churches.

The question of the Institute lectures has been before the Board for consideration and with one exception we have not given any this year. In connection with the

Peabody Museum exhibition to commemorate Nathaniel Bowditch, we invited Dr. Harold Bowditch to give an address in Academy Hall on the famous navigator. To attempt to give four or five lectures of first-rate quality for which the lecturers are paid is impossible as the prices they receive for one would exceed the whole amount available.

There was rather an unusual number of interesting publications last year relating to local history. James Duncan Phillips brought out "Salem in the 18th Century," continuing the story of the town from about 1700 to the close of the Revolution. Years ago, Mrs. Marianne Silsbee wrote a charming little gossip account entitled "A Half Century in Salem." This year has seen published "When I Lived in Salem," by Miss Caroline King. These reminiscences give a delightfully intimate and humorous account of Salem in the second and third quarters of the 19th century. Then the Institute published in its collections this year "Recollections of the Old Gideon Tucker House," by Miss Elizabeth O. P. Sturgis, which preserves many similar incidents, and last, "Salem in the Nineties," published privately by an anonymous author gives a delightful account of many of the activities of that time.

In mentioning the Derby wharf restoration, Mr. Phillips paid a glowing tribute to Harlan P. Kelsey, who first visioned the project, and also to Mayor Bates, who worked most determinedly to get the support of the state and nation.

Mr. Phillips also mentioned some of the members who have passed on during the past year, there having been 22 in all, and among them Miss Jenny Brooks; Charles S. Rea, who had been a member for 74 years; John Albree of Swampscott, a member for 40 years; George W. Grant, member for 44 years; Augustus Peabody Loring, member for 44 years; Rev. Carroll Perry of Ipswich, and Miss Margaret Rantoul.

Mr. Phillips also gave in some detail some of the subjects which have been published in the "Collections," referring to the early records of Rowley; First Church records of Salisbury; list of baptisms in Beverly; inscrip-

tions in Marblehead burying ground; baptisms in Salem Village; various genealogies and biographical sketches, one in particular that of Gov. Simon Bradstreet by the late General Pew, and Thomas Maule by Matt. B. Jones; also articles on "Stage Point" by the late J. Foster Smith; the New England railroads by Francis B. C. Bradlee; Shipping Registers of Salem and Newburyport; "Salem Vessels and Their Voyages" by the late George G. Putnam, and other items of historic interest.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

One of the aims of the Essex Institute for the last few years has been to open up to the student the large amount of material in its collections. The progress in doing this has been recorded from year to year in the reports of the Annual Meeting. The collections are so large and the materials so diverse and the expense is so considerable that it will take a number of years to classify and catalogue them. In this connection I wish to say that there would have been little chance of this work being done by the Institute but for the work done by the young women sent here by the W. P. A. It may surprise you to hear that three of these women have been here for five years and are almost an integral part of the staff. All of them, no matter how long they have been here, are diligent and are capable workers in their fields. This group has done a lot of work in abstracting the crew lists from the Custom House records, this being very valuable in genealogical work. They have indexed newspapers and have helped in the filing and miscellaneous work in the Library. Miss Tapley has told you, and will tell you again, that she has had at times great difficulty in keeping up the work in the Library, but fortunately this year we have made considerable headway and this work is very much appreciated. Diaries and other manuscripts have been typed, thus saving the originals from wear and tear.

I spoke last year of the work done by Mr. Henry Lowell Mason on a part of our music collection. This work has been continued this year and shortly we shall be able to list all the music in our stacks both as to subject and author. This collection, as most of you know, is very valuable both as to instrumental and vocal music and I am very glad to announce that we have a complete catalogue of it. When we have finished this we will go to one of the large collections of pamphlet material which are stored on the shelves in the Library without any great understanding of what they are.

I have each year reported on the cataloguing of our manuscripts. Not everybody can work on the large collection of manuscripts, and it has been interrupted from

time to time. But we are slowly forging ahead and one of these years we will have a guide of sorts for people who want to know what is in the stacks. A group at the City Hall is working on the Salem Town Records, although that at present is not one of our responsibilities. We are working on the transcription of the Marblehead Town Records, and if arrangements can be made, I would be very glad to assist the neighboring parishes and towns to have their records copied by this capable force of ours. In the attic covered with dust and in other parts of the Museum have been countless collections of programs, menus, cartoons and advertising material, which have no great historical value but nevertheless are echoes out of the past and sometimes give interesting side lights on social evolution. A large number of these have been grouped by towns and by occupations. The balance of it we hope to have classified within the next few months.

We had one exhibition of wearing apparel and have shown from time to time exceptional gifts as they have come into the Museum. We have also had special exhibits of material from the Museum, such as the collection of political cartoons and the collection of old programs relative to the anniversary of the Oratorio Society. As before, I can hardly list here the gifts brought into the Museum. It seems to me that the number of people who turn to us now with offers of articles is greater than it used to be, and I wish to acknowledge this interest in our work.

Since I last reported to you, another room has been finished in the Pingree house, and again we have been indebted to Mrs. Francis B. Crowninshield for an extremely interesting room. The room I am referring to is in the third story over the front parlor. The paper on the walls is a scenic paper entitled "Banks of the Rhine," which was, up to the time it was removed, in the Lafayette Gregory house in Marblehead. It is an early French paper *en grisaille* and has been expertly removed and scientifically put on and restored in spots so that it remains so far as we know the only example of this scenic paper in this country. I am sorry that you cannot all see it tonight, but I hope you will come in and see it after this meeting. I am afraid to trust fifteen or

twenty people at once on the staircase to the third story of the Pingree house; for that reason we cannot allow anyone on that staircase tonight with the large number of people that are here at this meeting. I will have to ask you to come in, a few at a time, subsequently.

The other addition to the Pingree house is the recent furnishing of the parlors downstairs. This was done by the subscriptions of a number of friends of Mr. Endicott, who desired these rooms to be a memorial to him. All of you who knew his lively and enthusiastic interest in the Essex Institute, and the furnishing of the Pingree house particularly, will realize how appropriate this memorial is. The paper on these two rooms is unique in this country. The panels representing the six months of the year have belonged to the Institute for some time, although there is no record from where they came. This set of scenes is French and was designed by one of the Fragonards and with the frieze and border are not duplicated in this country. We had, as a basis for putting the paper on the walls of these rooms, the decorative scheme which came from the same early 19th century house, so that you see an authentic reproduction of wall-paper of the period. The furniture is largely the property of the Institute and is being rearranged and added to, to bring the two rooms into harmony. Various accessories and objects d'art will complete this memorial to Mr. Endicott.

Another room that has interested me very much and which I have had at the back of my mind for some time has been made possible by the interest and co-operation of Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Daland Shreve. I refer to the room which has been the secretary's office for years. It has been recently turned into a restoration of a Victorian Room. This is all the more interesting because the curtains and the furniture which are part of the Dr. O. B. Shreve estate were in all probability part of the furnishings of this house when it belonged to the Dalands, and this also applies to the gilt candelabra which are on the mantelpiece. It now stands as a handsome example of the Victorian period around 1850. Appropriately, I believe, we are calling this the Daland Room.

When we originally started to show the Pingree house, we opened it Wednesday and Saturday afternoons, but we find so many people during the summer and fall months coming on other days that we now open it any time to visitors on application in the office. I hope that you will spread this news. We think that people enjoy having an opportunity to see it, and we would like to have the increased revenue.

I was much interested a little while ago in reading a paper presented last December before the conference of the state and local historical societies held by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. The paper I am particularly referring to was by Alexander J. Wall of the New York Historical Society. He there speaks at some length of the combination of historical museum and historical library and he feels quite strongly that the one is very much bound up with the other. Feeling that the public will be slow to support a strictly literary society you will see that it has to have some popular appeal such as a museum presents. I think it is one of the strong points of the Essex Institute that it combines both in a remarkable degree. Its literary treasures are unrivaled and its collections illustrative of the life of the people of this part of the country is equally noted, and I trust that they may both continue to grow and receive your hearty support and that of the public at large.

The attendance of the Museum this year was 13,674, an increase of 604 over last year. What it will be this year owing to the recession I cannot say. I also offer you the statistics of membership, which shows a slight increase.

MEMBERSHIP

	1936-1937	1937-1938
Active	565	590
Contributing	88	87
Sustaining	85	80
Life	101	98
Corresponding	1	1
Honorary	1	1
	<hr/> 841	<hr/> 857

	1936-1937	1937-1938
Died	39	22
Withdrawn	6	18
Transferred	8	2
Dropped	10	..

The staff at all times have been most enthusiastic and co-operative in undertaking what is necessary in the interest of the Essex Institute, and I wish to acknowledge thanks to them before you.

HOWARD CORNING,
Secretary.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

The last year has been a fruitful one, inasmuch as our Library has been favored with many valuable collections of books and manuscripts presented by interested friends. When we review the list of donors, we find that a great number of our new accessions have come from the various towns in this County. This is as it should be, because the Essex Institute is the natural depository of all important material relating to Essex County. For example, we have received this year the Ingersoll manuscripts from Haverhill; old library records from Bradford; account books of the Obers of Beverly; Choate manuscripts and Norton Revolutionary diary from Chebacco Parish, Ipswich; diaries from Byfield; Cushing papers from Newburyport; Knowlton diaries from Hamilton; and other manuscripts from Georgetown and Merrimac. A large and very important collection of seventeenth and eighteenth century manuscripts relating to Topsfield, which were arranged by Mr. Edward S. Towne of Chicago over a period of years, has recently come into our Library by purchase; as has also the discharge paper of Gideon Foster of Danvers from the Revolutionary Army, which document was signed by Washington. The Raddin family manuscripts have been presented by the Raddin heirs. These ancient papers include an account book in which are a few leaves dating back to 1640, containing transactions with the employees of the Saugus Iron Works, Thaddeus Riddan having served as clerk to the agent, Richard Leader. This is without doubt the earliest account book in the Institute, and consequently in New England, as it ante-dates the Corwin books by eleven years.

Without depreciating in the least the value of local historical societies, the fact remains that important documents, manuscripts and broadsides are much more accessible and of more use to the research worker if they are deposited in an institution which is open every week day in the year and whose business it is to properly care for

such material, under trained assistants, and where it will be kept in fireproof quarters.

Of course Salem is our greatest source of supply, and this year we have received letters of Rev. Edwin C. Bolles; the record books, forty in number, of Phil H. Sheridan Post, G. A. R., which has disbanded; account books of Michael Shepard; autograph letters and diaries of the Rantoul family; and the records of the First Baptist Society.

Mr. William I. Bowditch of Newton has presented a collection of Capt. Joseph Bowditch manuscripts dating back to the early eighteenth century, and Mrs. Carl A. deGersdoff has sent us a plan of buildings on Crowninshield Wharf in 1809. One of our most prized possessions is an account book kept by Hon. William Browne, the great Salem merchant and magistrate, and his son William Burnet Browne, which lists all the lands owned by them in New York and New England, from 1727 to the Revolution. This was presented by the great-granddaughters of William Burnet Browne, Miss Laura Landon Mitchell and her sisters. It is the only memorial of this family that has ever come into our possession.

We have added quite a large number of genealogies to our Library this year, and through the generosity of our President, Mr. Phillips, we have bought several that are rare and out of print. Two valuable reference books added have been the exhaustive two-volume index of Virginia historical works, compiled by Dr. E. G. Swem of William and Mary College; and the Banks Topographical Index of English Immigrants. We have also increased quite materially our collection of early China newspapers, some of which are unique in this Library.

We are acquiring new Whittier letters each year. We are very grateful to Mr. Carroll A. Wilson of New York, well-known collector of manuscripts relating to nineteenth century litterati, for copies of many Whittier letters in his private collection.

Visitors to our Library engaged in research seem to increase each year; they come from all parts of the country and, as usual, their subjects are varied. For example: Early American mathematical text-books, Pacific

whaling, Colonial post-riders, early newspaper advertising, cartoons, silversmiths, sailors of the Revolution, Chinese drama, early American portraits, railways, modern and ancient architecture, and eighteenth century bedsteads. Others selected from a long list are: A Wells College professor who is editing the letters of Oliver Wendell Holmes; a professor of English in the University of Nanking, looking for Chinese influence in American literature; early labor organizations of Massachusetts interested a student from Carnegie Institute of Pittsburgh; a student of early American geography came from the University of Minnesota; a professor from Stanford University desired broadsides and caricatures in relation to American diplomatic history; and one from the University of California sought information upon the recovery from the crisis of 1819 in the United States; a musician from Worcester found in our large music collection much for a study of music in New England; Ipswich Seminary seems periodically to be a source of interest to writers, as do Emerson and Hawthorne. Among the hundreds who come to search out their family history was an American missionary from Korea. Two new Witchcraft novels are about to be given to the world by authors who have come to Salem to obtain facts and to absorb atmosphere.

Two groups of professors have been doing some serious research work during the past year: Dr. and Mrs. Barnes K. Lathrop of the University of Texas spent several months making microfilm copies of the manuscript letters relating to Southern history in our Nathaniel P. Banks collection; and Dr. and Mrs. Ralph H. Hidy of Wheaton College have been searching our tremendous collection of George Peabody manuscripts for Mrs. Hidy's coming volume on the economic aspect of Peabody's business career in America and London.

Our President, Mr. Stephen W. Phillips, has donated \$200 for the use of the Library for bookbinding and the purchase of genealogies and town histories; and in response to his invitation at the last annual meeting, Mr. Matt B. Jones of Newton has also made a gift for library purposes. Mr. James Duncan Phillips has provided funds for the copying of the Marblehead Town Records,

which will soon be completed to 1815. Mr. James A. Sanborn of Salem has made a donation to the Institute. It would be gratifying if more would feel inclined to aid in a similar manner.

In some private libraries which are growing like the Essex Institute, associations have been formed, called "Friends of the Library," whose members guarantee sums varying from five to one hundred dollars or more each year. By this means a regular income for improving the usefulness of the library is assured. There are houses in Essex County where valuable records are still held, and which might be brought to this central library if we had the money with which to purchase them. We already have thousands of manuscripts, but we have not as yet scratched the surface of Essex County potentialities. We hope that we may begin on a larger scale another year.

The staff, which is altogether too small, has remained the same as last year, with the exception of the loss of one of our efficient cataloguers, Miss Elva H. Beckett, whose resignation was regretfully accepted when she was offered a better position at Bates College Library. I wish to express my thanks to the staff for their unfailing interest and co-operation in all departments of our Library.

The additions to the Library have been as follows:

	<i>Volumes</i>	<i>Pamphlets</i>	<i>Serials</i>
By donations and exchanges	957	787	1112
By purchase	136	33	691
United States Government Documents	107	47	1119
Total accessions	1200	867	2922

Respectfully submitted,

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY,
Librarian.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

The report of the Treasurer showing the condition of the Institute as of April 30, 1938, has been prepared in the usual form. This report is here, open for examination and will, I assume, be printed as usual. The books have been audited by the firm of Harris S. Knight, C. P. A., of Salem, and their report has been submitted to the President.

The Treasurer's report is voluminous and I have therefore prepared the following summary:

Income Account: The unrestricted income of the Institute from funds, assessments of members, donations, etc., was \$19,001.76. Our securities earned $4\frac{1}{3}\%$ on their book value this past year.

Expenses: The expenses were \$18,971.48, which leaves an income balance of \$30.28. We were fortunate in receiving two \$50 donations in April which prevented a deficit. In addition to our ordinary expenses it was necessary to install a heating plant in the Pingree house.

Bequests: We received this year \$778.70, the bequest of Annie S. Symonds.

Balance Sheet: Assets including cash, bonds, stocks and real estate total \$677,831.86.

These assets represent funds as follows:

(a) Where the principle and income are restricted to certain uses—\$15,542.17.

(b) Where the principal is to be invested and the income is restricted—\$125,375.19.

(c) Where the principal is to be invested and the income is unrestricted—\$142,667.58.

(d) Where both income and principal are unrestricted—\$389,636.48.

(e) Sundry Income Funds with credit balances of \$4,590.44.

Total Funds—\$677,831.86.

Although the total assets of the Institute seem large, it is well to remember that many of the funds are restricted to certain definite purposes and cannot be used to buy coal, pay salaries, and for repair bills, etc.

There are also included in the assets of the Institute certain parcels of Real Estate which are really exhibit objects, yielding little income, and the expenses of insuring and maintaining these fine houses are quite heavy. These houses—the Peirce-Nichols House, the Pingree house, the Very House, with the Real Estate used for the purposes of the Institute, i. e., the Institute Buildings and the Ward House—are carried on the books at \$185,964.76. Subtracting this amount from our total assets we have \$491,867.10, represented by necessary cash balances and invested funds.

Respectfully submitted,

CHESTER F. VOORHEES,
Treasurer.

TREASURER'S REPORT

EXHIBIT A

CONDENSED BALANCE SHEET

May 1, 1938

ASSETS

Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks—	
Schedule 1	\$63,450.61
Bonds—Book Value—Schedule 2	194,940.60
Mortgages Receivable—Schedule 2	8,000.00
Stocks—Book Value—Schedule 3	215,003.37
Real Estate—Schedule 4	192,437.28
Cousins' Collection of Pictures	4,000.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$677,831.86

FUNDS

Funds—Principal and Income Restricted—	
Schedule 5	\$15,542.17
Funds—Principal Invested, Income Re-	
stricted—Schedule 6	125,395.19
Funds—Principal Invested, Income Un-	
restricted—Schedule 7	142,667.58
Funds—Principle and Income Unre-	
stricted—Schedule 8	389,636.48
Income Funds—Schedule 9	4,590.44
	<hr/>
Total	\$677,831.86

EXHIBIT B

INCOME UNRESTRICTED

May 1, 1937 to May 1, 1938

Income from Investments	
Income from Bonds—Schedule 2	\$6,920.15
Income from Stocks—Schedule 3	6,960.07
Income from Savings Bank Deposits— Schedule 2	1,029.32
Income from Mortgages—Schedule 2	455.00
	<hr/>
	\$15,364.54
Other Income	
Unexpended Balance—Derby Tomb Fund Income	\$22.61
Trustee charges for handling certain funds	51.08
Miscellaneous receipts	12.61
Donation—James A. Sanborn	50.00
Stephen W. Phillips	50.00
Pingree House admissions, etc.	378.50
Ward House admissions, etc.	86.95
Museum contributions	96.51
Annual Dues	2,631.00
Net income—78 Federal Street	257.96
	<hr/>
	3,637.22
Total Unrestricted Income	<hr/>
	\$19,001.76

EXPENSES

I	General Corporation Expense	\$5,773.30
II	Buildings and Grounds Expense	4,869.79
III	Library Expense—net	4,113.72
V	Museum Expense	798.35
VII	Publication Department Net Expense	1,085.30
IX	Pingree House Expense	649.73
	Appropriation to Museum Objects Fund	100.00
	Peirce-Nichols House Expense—not repairs	892.30
	Pingree House Heating Plant Expended	\$1,161.04
	Less Balance May 1, 1937	472.05
		<hr/>
		688.99
	Total Expenses	<hr/>
		\$18,971.48
	Income Unexpended—Year ending April 30, 1938	30.28
		<hr/>
		\$19,001.76

EXHIBIT C

CHANGES IN PRINCIPAL CASH

May 1, 1937 to May 1, 1938

Balance Principal Cash—May 1, 1937		\$56,627.13
Donations and Bequests		
Bequest of Annie S. Symonds	\$778.70	
		<hr/> 778.70
Additions to Special Funds		
Life Membership	75.00	
Hamilton Church Silver Fund	300.00	
Savings Bank Interest added to above Fund	29.62	
Wm. Gray Brooks Fund—Income added to Principal	21.24	
		<hr/> 425.86
Interest added to Savings Bank Deposits and Funded:		
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805—Wm. G. Barker Fund	161.72	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387—Wm. G. Barker Fund	156.74	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863—China Library Room Fund	39.98	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945—John James Currier Fund	8.32	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749—Building Fund	48.42	
		<hr/> 415.18
Securities Called, etc.		
1200 N. Y. Central Second 6's May 1, 1944, sold	\$1,242.49	
Payment in Liquidation Lowell Bleachery	8.00	
5M Royal Dutch Co. 4's April 1, 1945 sold	8,059.50	
6M Idaho Power 5's Jan. 1, 1947 called	6,300.00	
2M Clinton Iowa Water 1st 5's Aug. 1939 called	2,000.00	
		<hr/> 17,609.99
Income balance current year—applied to Profit and Loss a/c (Deficit)		30.28
		<hr/> \$75,887.14

DISBURSEMENTS

Securities Purchased

5000 Texas Electric Service 1st 5's July 1, 1960	\$4,975.78	
50 shares Union Carbide & Carbon Co.	3,944.75	
100 shares General Electric Co.	4,540.00	
50 shares Standard Oil of New Jersey	2,352.16	
18 shares U. S. Smelting, Refining & Mining Pfd.	1,214.28	
	<hr/>	\$17,026.97
Balance—May 1, 1938—Schedule 1		58,860.17
		<hr/>
		\$75,887.14

SCHEDULE 1

CASH

May 1, 1938

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Restricted		
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387	\$5,323.46	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805	5,512.62	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863	1,363.09	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945	282.65	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749	1,644.76	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28755	1,415.59	
	<hr/>	\$15,542.17
Cash Uninvested—Segregated to Funds— Principal Invested, Income Restricted		2,170.65
Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principle In- vested, Income Unrestricted		
Cash uninvested	\$6,457.34	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 7812	4,473.85	
Salem Savings Bank Book 14097	4,837.91	
	<hr/>	15,769.10
Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted		
Cash Uninvested	\$378.25	
Salem Savings Bank Book 48549	10,000.00	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13791	15,000.00	
	<hr/>	25,378.25
Total Principal Cash		<hr/> \$58,860.17
Cash—Income Cash		4,590.44
		<hr/>
Total Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks		\$63,450.61

SCHEDULE 4

REAL ESTATE

May 1, 1938

Real Estate—Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested, Income Restricted	
Peirce-Nichols House—80 Federal St., Salem	\$10,000.00
Very House Memorial—154 Federal St., Salem	3,200.00
“Ship Rock”—Peabody, Mass.	200.00
Pingree House—128 Essex St., Salem	30,000.00
	<hr/>
Total to Schedule 6	\$43,400.00
Real Estate—Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted	
Essex Institute Buildings—132-134 Essex St., Salem	\$142,564.76
78 Federal St., Salem—Land and Building	6,472.52
	<hr/>
Total	149,037.28
	<hr/>
Total Real Estate to Exhibit A	\$192,437.28

SCHEDULE 5

May 1, 1938

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
RESTRICTED

Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$10,836.08
China Library Room Fund—“To be applied to providing suitable room for China Library”—Est. 1902	1,363.09
John James Currier Fund—Accumulation from sale of histories, to be disposed of by Directors—Est. 1914	282.65
Building Fund—Est. 1929	1,644.76
Fund to Purchase Hamilton, Mass., Church Silver	1,415.59
Total to Exhibit A	\$15,542.17

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	<hr/> \$15,542.17
-----------------	-------------------

SCHEDULE 6

May 1, 1938

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED
INCOME RESTRICTED

	Principal	Income Earned 1937-38
Nancy D. Cole Bequest—"Ichabod Tucker Fund"—Historical Department and the purchase of books and binding—Est. in 1890	\$5,000.00	\$226.13
Income to Library Fund		
Essex Historical Society Fund—"Historical Purposes"—Est. in 1848	700.00	31.65
Income to Publication Department		
Augustus Story Bequest—"Purchase, preservation and publication of historical material, proceedings and memoirs"—Est. in 1882	10,000.00	226.13
Half income to Publication Dept.		226.13
Half income to Library Expense		
James A. Emerton Bequest—"Support of Historical Collections"—Est. in 1889	10,000.00	452.26
Income to Publication Department		
Martha G. Wheatland Bequest—"Purchase of Books for the Library"—Est. in 1885	10,800.00	488.43
Income to Library Fund		
Nancy D. Cole Bequest "Thomas Cole—Fund"—"Purchase of books and apparatus for the microscopical dept. and for the library"	5,000.00	226.13
Income to Library Fund		
Salem Lyceum Fund—"Support of Free Lectures"—Est. in 1899	3,000.00	135.66
Income to Lecture Fund		
Essex County Natural History Fund—"Natural History or Horticulture"	700.00	31.65
Income to Natural History Fund		
Wm. Mack, M.D., Bequest—"Purchase of rare and expensive works of merit in medicine and surgery"—Est. in 1895	5,000.00	214.83
Income to Wm. Mack Fund		11.30
Trustee charge		
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest "Burial Lot"—"Care of Very Family Burial Lot"—Est. in 1902	8,592.80	369.14
Income to Very Lot Fund		19.43
Trustee charge		
Harriet P. Fowler Bequest—"Salary of an assistant librarian who shall have charge of the donations made by Miss Fowler"—Est. in 1901	3,000.00	135.66
Income to Library Expense		

Frederick Lamson Bequest—"Purchase of objects for the museum, illustrating early New England life and customs"—Est. in 1909	1,000.00	
Income to Museum Objects Fund		45.22
Elizabeth C. Ward Bequest—"Purchase of books and pictures relating to China and the Chinese"—Est. in 1901	9,000.00	
Income to China Library Fund		386.69
Trustee charge		20.35
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest "Very House Memorial"—"A memorial to my brothers Jones Very and Washington Very"—Est. in 1902	3,200.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Memorial, 80 Federal St., Salem—Est. in 1917	10,000.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Preservation Fund—"Repairs to the Peirce-Nichols House"—Est. in 1917	8,000.00	361.79
Restricted Fund—Miscellaneous	274.22	
Income to General Income Account		12.61
Caroline R. Derby Bequest—"Care of the Derby Tomb, balance to be used for general purposes of the Essex Institute"	500.00	
Income to General Income Account		22.61
Gift of the Heirs of David Pingree (Pingree House)—Est. in 1933	30,000.00	
Wm. Gray Brooks Bequest—"Purchase of Books for Library" (Income to be added to Principal until Fund is \$500)	492.06	21.24
Alden Perley White Fund—"Income to be used for purchase of books"—Est. in 1934	1,136.11	
Income to Library Fund		51.36
Total to Exhibit A	\$125,395.19	\$3,716.40

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$2,170.65	
Bonds—Schedule 2	26,015.47	
Stocks—Schedule 3	53,809.07	
Real Estate—Schedule 4	43,400.00	
	<hr/>	\$125,395.19
Income—Bonds—Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested, Income Restricted—Schedule 2	\$1,162.60	
Income—Stocks—Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested, Income Restricted—Schedule 3	2,553.80	
Total Restricted Income—apportioned above		\$3,716.40

SCHEDULE 7

May 1, 1938

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED, INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

ENDOWMENTS AND MEMORIAL FUNDS

Original Account	\$ 500.00
Life Membership Fund—Est. in 1848	10,525.00
Charles Davis Bequest—Est. in 1870	5,000.00
Robert Peele and Elizabeth R. Peele Bequest—Est. in 1882	2,120.00
Harriet Rose Lee Fund—Est. in 1915	2,000.00
Permanent Fund Miscellaneous	37.39
Manuscript Preservation Donation—Est. in 1878	1,000.00
Insurance Fund—Est. in 1904	13,760.19
David Pingree Endowment Fund—Est. in 1922	5,000.00
Bequest of Margaret D. Phillips—Est. in 1927	1,000.00
"Stephen H. Phillips Fund"—Donor James Duncan Phillips	5,000.00
In Memory of Ellen Peabody (wife of William Crown- inshield Endicott), 1833-1927. Donor, William Crowninshield Endicott, her son	5,000.00
In Memory of Fanny Peabody (wife of William Powell Mason), 1840-1895. Donor, Miss Fanny Peabody Mason, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Clara Endicott Peabody (wife of Arthur Lithgow Payson), 1828-1856. Donor, Mrs. Morton Prince, formerly Fanny Lithgow Payson, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Eliza Endicott Peabody (wife of George Augustus Gardner), 1834-1876	5,000.00
Donors: George Peabody Gardner Mrs. Augustus Peabody Loring, formerly Ellen Gardner Mrs. George Howard Monks, formerly Olga Eliza Gardner John Lowell Gardner—her children	
In Memory of Hon. Stephen Goodhue Wheatland, 1824-1892. Donor, Mrs. Stephen Willard Phillips, his daughter	20,000.00
In Memory of Ira Vaughan, 1864-1927. Donor, Mrs. Ira Vaughan	10,000.00
In Memory of Bradstreet Parker, 1897-1918, and Rich- ard Perkins Parker, 1900-1921. Donor, George Swin- nerton Parker	5,000.00
In Memory of Thomas Franklin Hunt, 1841-1898. Donor, Mrs. Richard Spofford Russell	5,000.00
In Memory of William Sutton, 1800-1882. Donor, Mrs. William Sutton	5,000.00

John Bertram Memorial	4,150.00
Donors: Miss Caroline O. Emmerton	
Mrs. David Mason Little	
Mrs. George Hodges Shattuck	
Mr. David Kimball	
Mrs. Katherine Kimball Baker	
Mrs. Talbot Aldrich	
Mrs. Rosamond de Laittre	
In Memory of Robert Samuel Rantoul From his children	6,000.00
In Memory of Charles Stuart Osgood	3,000.00
In Memory of Arthur W. West. Donor, Mrs. Arthur W. West	2,000.00
In Memory of William Page Andrews. Donor, Mrs. William Page Andrews	1,000.00
In Memory of Willard Silsbee Peele. Donor, Francis Welles Hunnewell	1,000.00
In Memory of Alpheus Hyatt. Donor, Mrs. Alpheus Hyatt	1,000.00
In Memory of Nathaniel Bowditch, 1773-1838	1,000.00
Donors: Mrs. Franklin Green Balch	
Mrs. Charles Pickering Bowditch	
Miss Cornelia Bowditch	
Ingersoll Bowditch	
Mrs. Ernest Amory Codman	
In Memory of Nathaniel Frothingham. From his descendants	1,000.00
In Memory of William Gray	700.00
Donors: Francis Gray	
Miss Hope Gray	
Mrs. John Chipman Gray	
Ralph Weld Gray	
Mrs. Reginald Gray	
Mrs. Russell Gray	
Stephen M. W. Gray	
In Memory of Thomas Gardner	500.00
In Memory of Joseph Augustus Peabody	500.00
Clement Stevens Houghton Endowment Fund	500.00
Harold Peabody Endowment Fund	500.00
In Memory of Rev. Edmund B. Willson. From his children and grandchildren	500.00
William Gardner Barker Endowment Fund	400.00
In Memory of Daniel Appleton White and Caleb Foote	300.00
Donors: Arthur Foote	
Mrs. John Boies Tileston	
Mrs. Eliza Orne White	
Miss Mary Wilder Tileston, Jr.	
In Memory of Thomas Gardner. Donor, Mrs. Robert Wales Emmons	250.00
William Agge Endowment Fund	100.00
In Memory of Dr. James Jackson Higginson	200.00
Donors: Mrs. James Jackson Higginson	
Mrs. Charles Jackson	
In Memory of Henry Tucker Daland. Donor, Mrs. Francis Ward Chandler	100.00

In Memory of Robert Rantoul. Donor, Mrs. Robert Rantoul	100.00
In Memory of Richard and Ellen Ursula Harrington. Donor, Mrs. Ella Harrington Harris	50.00
In Memory of Dr. J. Francis Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Lucy Saltonstall Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Rev. James Potter Franks. Donor, Miss Sarah Tucker Franks	25.00
In Memory of David N. Pousland. Donor, Arthur Proctor Pousland	25.00
In Memory of Kate Tannatt Woods. Donor, Thought and Work Club	25.00
In Memory of William Crowninshield Waters, 1830-1911. Donor, Miss Mary Devereux Waters	25.00
In Memory of Mary Crowninshield (Whittredge) Ellis	25.00
In Memory of Hon. Benjamin Pickman, 1763-1843. Donor, Hon. Robert Walcott	100.00
In Memory of Capt. John H. Eagleston. Bequest of James V. Eagleston	1,600.00
In Memory of Francis Henry Lee. Bequest of Miss Alice B. Willson	5,000.00
Total to Exhibit A	<u>\$142,667.58</u>

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$15,769.10
Bonds—Schedule 2	91,293.27
Stocks—Schedule 3	35,605.21
Total	<u>\$142,667.58</u>

SCHEDULE 8

May 1, 1938

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

Abby W. Ditmore Bequest—Est. 1875	\$ 1,500.00
William B. Howes Bequest—Est. 1879	25,000.00
Esther C. Mack Bequest—Est. 1885	4,000.00
George Plumer Smith Legacy—Est. 1898	4,770.00
George L. Ames Legacy—Est. 1898	122,224.65
Elizabeth Wheatland Legacy—Est. 1900	7,626.66
J. Henry Stickney Legacy—Est. 1900	1,000.00
Walter Scott Dickson Legacy—Est. 1900	27,080.88
Elizabeth C. Ward Legacy—Est. 1901	6,973.22
William J. Chever Legacy—Est. 1902	20,000.00
Susan S. Kimball Legacy—Est. 1903	1,000.00
General Charles L. Peirson Donation and Bequest— Est. 1909 and 1922	1,100.00
Abigail O. and Mary E. Williams Bequest—Est. 1913	500.00
Abel H. Proctor Legacy—Est. 1921	5,000.00
General Fund Miscellaneous	103.73
Bequest Mary Eliza Gould—Est. 1923	11,512.24
Robert Osgood Bequest—Est. 1926	15,000.00
Edward S. Morse Bequest—Est. 1926	5,000.00
Annie F. King Bequest—Est. 1926	500.00
Frank Cousins Bequest—Est. 1927	2,109.59
Mary S. Cleveland Bequest—Est. 1927	3,828.14
Mary T. Saunders Bequest—Est. 1927	1,000.00
Lucy A. Lander Legacy—Est. 1927	2,500.00
Bequest of Francis B. C. Bradlee—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Helen D. Lander—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Luis F. Emilio—Est. 1928	6,270.51
Essex Institute Preservation and Expansion Fund— Est. 1929	38,988.43
Loan from Vital Records Committee	3,000.00
Bequest of Lucy W. Stickney—Est. 1930	30,158.25
Bequest of Annie G. Spinney—Est. 1931	1,000.00
David Pingree Donation—1930	25,000.00
George Wilbur Hooper Donation	5,000.00
Stephen Willard Phillips Contribution	5,000.00
Bequest of Abbie C. West	4,000.00
Bequest of David Pingree	10,000.00
Sarah A. Chever Legacy	500.00
Bequest of Annie S. Symonds	778.70
Total of Funds	\$401,025.00

Deduct

Profit and Loss Accounts—Deficit— May 1, 1937	\$11,418.80
Income Unexpended—May 1, 1937 to May 1, 1938	30.28
	<hr/> 11,388.52
Total to Exhibit A	\$389,636.48

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$25,378.25
Bonds—Schedule 2	77,631.86
Stocks—Schedule 3	125,589.09
Mortgages—Schedule 2	8,000.00
Frank Cousins Collection of Photographs	4,000.00
Real Estate—Schedule 4	149,037.28
	<hr/>
	\$389,636.48

NECROLOGY

JOHN ALBREE of Swampscott, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 21, 1898, and died Feb. 2, 1938.

MISS ALICE STANLEY BATCHELDER of Danvers, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 5, 1930, and died Aug. 9, 1937.

MISS JENNY BROOKS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 7, 1913; transferred to Contributing Membership May 6, 1929; transferred to Life Membership Apr. 3, 1933, and died May 3, 1937.

MISS ELLEN APPLETON BROWN of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 7, 1915, and died Dec. 19, 1937.

MISS SARAH E. CHOATE of New York, N. Y., was elected to Active Membership Sept. 8, 1936, and died May 17, 1937.

EDGAR CONWAY FELTON of Haverford, Penna., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Sept. 18, 1937.

MRS. MARSHALL FIELD of Washington, D. C., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died July 23, 1937.

HAROLD WORDSWORTH GEORGE of Methuen, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 2, 1913, and died in 1937.

GEORGE WARREN GRANT of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 30, 1894; transferred to Sustaining Membership June 7, 1920, and died Jan. 19, 1938.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS HORTON of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Oct. 27, 1893, and died Aug. 28, 1937.

PROF. FRANK ARTHUR LAWS of Brookline, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 3, 1902, and died Nov. 12, 1936.

AUGUSTUS PEABODY LORING of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Sept. 4, 1894, and died Mar. 17, 1938.

MRS. AUGUSTUS PEABODY LORING of Boston, Mass., was elected to Life Membership Dec. 1, 1919, and died Nov. 28, 1937.

MISS ELLEN AMELIA NICHOLS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 6, 1922, and died Jan. 27, 1938.

FRANCIS PEABODY of Milton, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Feb. 9, 1938.

REV. CARROLL PERRY of Ipswich, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 1, 1933, and died Oct. 2, 1937.

GEORGE STODDER PHIPPEN of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 1, 1929, and died July 7, 1937.

MISS MARGARET RANTOUL of Salem, Mass., was elected to Contributing Membership June 6, 1921, and died Apr. 1, 1938.

CHARLES SAMUEL REA of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 6, 1864; transferred to Contributing Membership Aug. 2, 1930; transferred to Life Membership July 17, 1922, and died Jan. 15, 1938.

HERBERT DEXTER RICE of Salem, Mass., was elected to Contributing Membership July 17, 1922, and died Apr. 26, 1938.

WARD THORON of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 7, 1904; transferred to Contributing Membership May 2, 1921, and died Feb. 27, 1938.

HARRY DEVEREUX WHEELER of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 4, 1912, and died July 4, 1937.

DONORS TO THE MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION

Benton, W. N.	Jenkins, Lawrence W.
Black, Herman A.	Jewett, Amos E.
Bowditch, William I.	Lovejoy, Edward D., M.D.
Browne, William, Heirs of	Lull, Robert W.
Buxton, Mrs. H. H.	Ober, Miss Martha
Buxton, John O.	Parlot, George
Chapman, William O.	Phil A. Sheridan Post
Cummins, Misses Mary and Cora	Rantoul, Misses
Damon, Frank C.	Sain, Mrs. Grace F.
Fuess, Claude M.	Shepard, Miss Sally
de Gersdoff, Mrs. Carl A.	Trask, Miss Mary G.
Haverhill Public Library	Tuttle, Charles E.
	Wilson, Carroll A.

GIFTS AND LOANS TO THE MUSEUM, 1937-1938

- Attridge, James F. Belt and pouch, fly-nets to cover horse, photograph.
- Bache, Miss Edith M., Philadelphia, Pa. Officer's uniform which belonged to Major Hartman Bache, Chief of Engineer Corps.
- Baker, Mrs. H. J., New Brunswick, N. J. Leather trunk containing clothing, which consists of dresses, tire, waistcoats, petticoats, stockings, ribbons, fabrics, shoes, rubbers, bonnet, lace; 2 engravings.
- Baker, William H. Photograph.
- Batchelder, Mrs. J. Foster, Cambridge. Riding boots, black band worn after the death of Lincoln.
- Bearse, Mrs. Horace L., Brookline. Portable desk.
- Bingham, Miss Clarissa A. Small clock formerly used on one of the McMullan ships.
- Boyce, Mrs. Walter C., North Andover. Memorial wreath.
- Breese, Mrs. Andrew D. C., Manchester. Wall scroll which came out of the Imperial Palace at Peking at time of Boxer Rebellion.
- Brooks, Miss Jenny, Estate of. Embroidery patterns, tea set in basket, puzzle, silhouettes, badges, walking doll, doll with papier-mache head, etching of Derby Wharf, silhouettes, oil lamp, 4 beaded bags, garters, bead necklace, crayon of Henry Brooks by Frank W. Benson, necklace, etc.

- Chisholm, Wallace A. Leather billfold for script.
- Clark, Misses Elizabeth L. and Katherine F., Boston. 7 tiles by Sadler, belonged to Mary R. Crowninshield, Wedgewood pin tray.
- Colburn, Miss Abbie W., Boston. Yellow silk handkerchief, purse, wristband, belt, embroidery, daguerreotype.
- Corning, Howard. Crayon by Max Fernekes, and wallpaper, Old Indian Agency House, Portage, Wisconsin, built in 1832.
- Crowninshield, Benjamin W., Marblehead. 5 gilt and white Lowestoft garnitures.
- Crowninshield, Mrs. Francis B., Boston. 2 sets of brass candlesticks, shovel and tongs, wallpaper known as "The Banks of the Rhine," nankin bowl and ewer, net canopy, brass and wire fender.
- Cummins, Misses Mary and Cora, Milton. Photograph of Maria Susanna Cummins, dress worn by Maria Cummins.
- Cummins, Thomas Kittredge, Estate of, Milton. Silver pitcher, porringer, silver cigarette case, 6 miniatures on ivory, toy rickshaw, carved ivory Indian ornaments, toy Chinese house, carved ivory card case.
- Curwen, Miss Bessie H., Estate of. Jackknife which belonged to Capt. James Barr, 2 oil portraits.
- Dayton, W. Hardy. Japanese Cloisonné teapot.
- Doble, Leon C., Beverly. Rogers group, "The Returned Volunteer."
- Dockham, Miss Alice, Chelsea. Embroidered dress, shirts, cap and socks for baby, 3 pairs of slippers.
- Dunn, Mrs. Evelyn L. Cruet of Bristol glass.
- Eastern Massachusetts Street Railway Company. Fare box used on last Salem trolley car, Feb. 28, 1937.
- Endicott, Miss Alice T. Handmade nails.
- Endicott, William Crowninshield, Estate of. Busts of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Peabody.
- Endicott, Mrs. William Crowninshield, Boston. Photograph of William Crowninshield Endicott.
- Faunce, Mrs. Carlos P. Shirley Temple doll dressed by donor.
- Felton, Samuel Morse, Estate of. Bust of Cornelius Conway Felton, one-time President of Harvard College.
- Furness, Mrs. Douglas L. Patchwork pocket.
- Gorman, Dan F. Hedge trimmer, foot warmer.
- G. A. R., Philip H. Sheridan Post 34. Collection of pictures.
- Hall, Albert F. Matches.
- Hay, Edwin. Fire lantern which belonged to "Constitution Hose No. 2."

- Heaney, Capt. G. F., Jr., Pocatello, Idaho. West Point uniforms worn by donor from 1919 to 1923.
- Hill, Miss Anna F. Set of shields of different classes of Salem High School.
- Holyoke, Miss Marion, New York. Silver can made by Hurd with Simpson coat-of-arms, seal.
- Hooper, Miss Mary G., Estate of, Boston. Collection of coins.
- Hussey, Mrs. Richard, Swampscott. Flint-lock.
- Jenkins, Lawrence W. Mortar, match safes, low trivet, iron candlestick, Queen spirit stove, spirit torch, photographs.
- Jones, Louis A. and Quinton O. Photograph of Grace Church, pair of night lights, globe for kerosene lamp.
- King, Gardner L., Fitchburg. Handwoven bedspread, black silk cape, passementerie trimming.
- Knights, Walter J. Collection of pictures.
- Lamb, Miss Aimée, Milton. Brass candlestick.
- Little, Philip. Colored goggles used for motoring.
- Little, Mrs. Philip. 4 pairs of curtains, taffeta waist, velvet cape, waistcoats, knee breeches, gaiters, shirt, trousers, riding hats, parasol, hair ornaments, daguerreotype, crops, whips, veil, doily.
- Lovett, Miss Bertha, Merrimacport. Badges.
- Machado, Mrs. José Antonio, Cornwall, Conn. Black beaded georgette dress, knee length, about 1928.
- Mackintosh, R. B., Peabody. Fire alarm key tag.
- McNulty, John J., Estate of, Attleboro. Enlarged photograph of whaling vessel.
- McSwiggan, Edward. Souvenir of Harry Richmond and Dick Merrill flight.
- Maurais, George W. Pen given William H. Clay by the Eighth Infantry.
- Melody, Mrs. A. R., Boston. Towel which belonged to Col. John Pollock.
- Morse, John T., Jr., Estate of, Needham. Miniatures on ivory of a Hindoo merchant and his two sons.
- Nichols, Charlotte S., Estate of. 4 window seats, 2 sofas, arm-chair, side-chair, bas-relief, all from Peirce-Nichols house, gilt eagle formerly on top of barn.
- Olmstead, Miss Grace, Morristown, N. Y. 2 wedding dresses, child's coat, infant's dresses, slippers, socks, opium pipe, 2 coats for man.
- Paramount Pictures, Inc., Long Island, N. Y. Film, Maid of Salem.
- Parker, Mrs. Charles H. Bonnet made of spun glass.
- Peabody Museum. 5 cases.

- Peabody, J. C. R., Kingston, N. Y. Tortoise-shell combs.
- Pickering, Mrs. John. 2 engravings and a lithograph.
- Plant, Mrs. Albert R., Providence, Rhode Island. 2 Parian marble vases.
- Powell, Thomas Carr, Gloucester. Flashlight used by French soldiers.
- Prentiss, Mrs. T. Merrill, Cornwall, Conn. Black georgette dress, 1928.
- Preston, Mrs. Whitmore, East Gloucester. Chinese lacquer work table, Chinese vase, carved ivory fan.
- Priestman, Mrs. D. W., Hollywood, California. Wooden and rag dolls which were painted and dressed by Abigail and Elizabeth Williams of Salem, collection of dolls' furniture.
- Rantoul, The Misses. 2 sets of double mirrors, package of sealing wax.
- Remon, Mrs. Helen K. Lantern which belonged to Old Reliance Hose Company.
- Robson, Miss Alice B. Collection of dolls.
- Ropes, Miss Emilie C. Memorial picture.
- Ropes, Miss Lucinda W. Jasper ware pitcher.
- Ropes, Willis H. Measuring cup, deck of cards, cut-glass tumbler, crude knife with bone handle, sword and belt worn by Col. John E. Spencer.
- Ross, Mrs. J. W., Ipswich. Toy carriage.
- Russell, Mrs. Richard S., Boston. Pair of large Chinese jars, Chinese lacquer cabinet, bronze gong in carved wooden frame, carved stone dish, pair of carved wooden bowls, Chinese medallion punch bowl on tall teakwood stand, pair of Chinese vases.
- Salem Woman's Club. Service flag of Salem Woman's Club.
- Shepard, Miss Sally Whitridge. 3 oil portraits, sword which formerly belonged to Major John Clarke, photograph of Major Clarke, dresses, trousers, jackets, waistcoats, capes, scarfs and other clothing, toy stable, locket which belonged to Mary Clark Anderson, 2 silk straw boxes, small basket.
- Shreve, Mrs. Benjamin Daland. Collection of Victorian furniture formerly in Daland Mansion which is now Essex Institute, consisting of 3 sofas, 4 armchairs, 15 side chairs, 2 tables, 4 gilt cornices, 2 consoles, 2 carved walnut chairs, 2 settees, carved walnut what-not, china inkstand, large brass curtain knobs, pair of gas candelabra, large walnut bookcase.

- Smith, Charles. Lantern which marked headquarters of Post 34, G. A. R.
- Smith, George A. Side-saddle, harness maker's tool, models of harness equipment.
- Smith, Mrs. Philip H. Photograph of Rufus Choate.
- Southwick, Mrs. C. A., Jr., South Norwalk, Conn. Pair of rubbers.
- Sutton, Mrs. William, North Andover. 3 pairs of Chinese shoes, 4 Chinese carvings.
- Tapley, Miss Harriet, Danvers. Old playing card.
- Tassinari, Peter. Lock and key from No. 160 Essex Street, Salem.
- Thomas, Miss Charlotte B., Beverly. Baby shirt, games, medicine dropper.
- Towne, Mrs. George W., Danvers. Lithograph.
- Trask, Miss Mary G., Boston. Oil portrait of Ropes family, painted about 1844 in St. Petersburg, Russia.
- Walker, Frederick H. Collection of tools, German beer stein.
- Webb, Mrs. Annie Allen. Fans, eversharp pencil, purses, coin, daguerreotypes, photograph.
- Weston, Mrs. Standish, Cambridge. Wedding dress and slippers, waistcoats, fans, chair seat, beaded bags, purses, shawl, tortoise-shell comb, linen sheet, baby dresses, caps, bouquet holder, buckles, toy tea set, etc.
- Wharton, Mrs. William F., Groton. Pair of brass candlesticks.
- White, Mrs. Charles J., Boston. Damask bed hangings.
- Williams, Mrs. Stillman P., Winchester. Dress worn by Willis H. Ropes as a child.

DONATIONS TO THE LIBRARY

	VOL.	PAM.
Albree, John		1
Attridge, J. F.	3	1
Babcock, Mrs. Samuel G.		18
Baker, Mrs. H. J., New Brunswick, N. J.,	3	2
Diaries, rewards of merit		
Barton, George S., Worcester	1	
Batchelder, Albert W.	1	
Belknap, Henry W.		1
Bird, Viggo E.		1
Blodgett, Mrs. H. P., Rockland. Me. Typed copies genealogical material		
Bowker, Miss Annie R.Broadside		
Brooks, Jenny, Estate of.....Geneal. material	202	111
Brown, Ralph H.		1
Buckham, John W.		1
Buxton, John O.		1
Clark, Herbert L., Penn.	1	
Clark, James N.	2	
Cole, Dr. ArthurBookplate		
Cole, Mary R.2 Circulars		
Colburn, Miss Abbie W., Boston. Geneal. material, passport		
Corning, Clarence H.Newspaper clipping		
Corning, Howard	13	5
Cox, Frank L.		2
Currier, T. Franklin, Cambridge		1
Cushing, Miss Margaret W., Newburyport		1
Daland, Mrs. John	1	
Dorman, William R., N. Y.	1	
Duren, Mrs. Charles M., Swampscott	7	8
Eaton, Mrs. George		6
Emerson, Mrs. Ralf		1
Emery, The Misses, West Newbury	2	
Farwell, H. C.....Civil War material, maps	2	104
Faunce, Carlos P.		1
Fitch, John K.	2	
Furness, Mrs. Douglas L.		2
Gardiner, William T., Boston	1	

DONATIONS TO THE LIBRARY

45

	VOL.	PAM.
Gauss, John W., Jr.		3
Goldsmith, Mrs. JohnValentines		
Gorman, Mrs. Leonora F.Photographs		
Gray, Miss Katherine	6	
Greene, William H.	1	
Hadley, Rubens R.	1	
Hall, Edith S., Chelsea.....Newspapers	16	93
Hallowell, Alfred B., Boston	1	
Hamblet, Laura M., Estate of	32	
Harris, Bessom		5
Hawks, Muriel		2
Heaney, Capt. G. F., Jr., Idaho	1	
Hickey, Joseph F.	70	
Holt, Mrs. Carlyle H.	13	
Hood, Grace E.War material		1
Houghton, Walter S.	36	155
Howard, Cecil C., Beebe, Arizona.....	40	
Hurd, George H.	4	
Hussey, Mrs. J. Frederick	1	
Jackson, Russell L.		1
Jenkins, Col. Lawrence W.Certif., cir., program		
Jewett, Amos E.Newspapers, poster	1	5
Jones, Matt B.	1	
Kelsey, Harlan P.		1
Kemble, John H., California	1	
Kennedy, Clement	1	
Kern, Alfred A.		1
Kimball, Miss Grace H., Bradford		2
Knights, WalterRewards of merit	8	
Kuwada, Gonpei, Japan	1	
Lathrop, Henrietta		4
La Wall, Charles H.		2
Lawton, O. A.	1	
Lester, J. William	1	
Little, Mrs. David M.Calendars		7
Little, Mrs. Philip	6	
Long, Hallock P., Washington, D. C.		1
Lovett, Miss Bertha, Merrimacport, Mass..Program		
Low, Mrs. Seth F.	3	
McVay, H. G., Oregon		1
Manny, Frank, Boxford.....Cir., programs		
Maxwell, Francis T., Conn.	1	1
Morse, Sadie M., Marblehead		102

Mudge, Miss Florence A.Program		
Newcomb & Gauss.....Cir., newspaper	14	1
Newhall, John B.		
Newhall, Miss Mary E.Broadside		8
Ober, Martha P.		1
Ojeda, Luis T.		
Osborn, Florence M.Newspaper		
Philbrick, Charles	4	
Phillips, James Duncan	1	
Pickering, Miss Elizabeth R.	1	1
Pickering, Miss Gertrude		1
Pitman, J. Asbury	1	2
Rantoul, The Misses..Diary, newspapers, programs	19	68
Reardon, James G.		1
Reid, Charles F., New YorkTyped material		
Robson, John	1	
Ropes, Willis H.	21	5
Rountree, Mrs. Scott, California	1	
Rushford, Dr. E. A.		2
Sanborn, James A.	3	
Scaife, Roger L., Boston	1	
Shattuck, Henry L., Boston	2	
Shepard, Miss SallyMaps	20	
Smith, Mrs. J. Foster	1	
Smith, Mrs. Philip H.Plans of Salem estates	2	
Southwick, Miss M. A.Program		2
Tapley, Isabel B., Danvers	5	6
Thomas, Miss Charlotte B.Valentines	1	
Towne, Mrs. George W. Philips and Bentley school material		
Trask, Miss Mary, New Canaan, Ct.		1
Treadwell, Anne P.Political posters		
Turner, H. A., University Louisiana		2
Upton, E. A., BeverlyGeneal. material		
Very, NathanielInvitation and ticket		
Vickery, George A.	4	
Webb, Mrs. Annie A.Cards, valentine		
Weyburn, S. Fletcher		1
Whipple, MaryTickets		
Whitney, Edward A., Cambridge		1
Whitney, J. E., Boston	2	
Wilbur, Ray L., California	1	
Wilson, Carroll A.	1	

MEMBERS

*Abbott, Mrs. Gordon	1935	Batchelder, Albert Wadleigh	1920
Abbott, Lewis Benjamin	1935	Batchelder, Edgar Marden	1934
Adams, Faneuil	1933	Batchelder, Ernest Albert	1937
Adams, Philip Wilson	1916	Batchelder, Mrs. George Lewis, Jr.	1937
Adams, Rufus Dodge	1916		
Agge, Miss Chattarina Wahlgren	1925	Batchelder, Miss Georgie Ranlet	1930
Agge, William	1930		
†Ahl, Mrs. Leonard Daniel	1919	Batchelder, Mrs. Henry Morrill	1919
Allen, Miss Caroline Lockhart	1923	‡Batchelder, Nathaniel Horton	1922
Allen, Gardner Weld, M.D.	1935	‡Batchelder, Mrs. Nathaniel Horton	1922
Allen, George Lockhart	1938		
Allen, Raymond Cleaveland	1921	Batchelder, Samuel Henry	1914
†Anderson, Elbridge Roberts	1906	‡Batchelder, William Osgood	1930
Andrews, Joseph	1936	Bates, Charles Howard	1920
*Annable, Irving Kinsman	1907	Bates, Hon. George J.	1925
Appleton, Gen. Francis Henry	1870	*Beach, H. Prescott	1928
†Appleton, Francis Henry, 3rd	1920	Beach, Mrs. T. Belknap	1937
†Appleton, Mrs. Francis Randall	1917	Beal, Reynolds	1926
Appleton, James W.	1936	*Beals, Harry MacArthur	1914
†Appleton, William Sumner	1896	Beane, Rev. Samuel C.	1938
Archambault, Mrs. Harry D.	1936	Belknap, Henry Wyckoff	1907
Ashton, Joseph Nickerson	1896	Bell, Malcolm L.	1935
Atkinson, Miss Alma Grace	1917	Benson, Arthur Fitch	1891
Atkinson, Miss Minnie M.	1935	Benson, Frank Weston	1894
Auger, Norman R.	1937	Benson, George E.	1935
Averill, Arthur Lane	1896	†Benson, Henry Perkins	1916
Ayer, Charles Fanning	1919	†Benson, Mrs. Henry Perkins	1920
*Ayer, Frederick	1935	Bessom, Harold Eugene	1933
		*Beveridge, Mrs. Albert J.	1935
Babbidge, Mrs. Benjamin Parker	1930	Bidwell, Leonard Fox	1935
†Babcock, Mrs. Samuel Gavitt	1929	Bingham, Miss Clarissa Almeda	1915
†Baker, Mrs. Wendell	1930	†Blair, Mrs. John Insley	1922
Baker, William Henry	1911	Blake, Miss Margery Doane	1935
Balch, Miss Elizabeth	1922	Bliss, Elmer Jared	1930
Balch, Franklin Greene, M.D.	1916	Blood, Louis A.	1936
Balch, William	1937	Blood, Mrs. Louis A.	1936
Balcomb, Frank Leslie	1920	Bourgoin, Madame Alice Smith	1934
Balcomb, Frank Wippich	1935	Bowden, Mrs. Loren Daniel	1938
Baldwin, Henry Sill	1933	Bowden, William Hammond	1930
Barbour, Dr. Thomas	1930	Bowditch, Richard Lyon	1926
Barbour, Mrs. Thomas	1930	Boyden, Albert	1922
†Barker, Burrill Devereux	1919	†Bradlee, Mrs. Francis Boardman	
Barker, Charles Miller	1930	Crowninshield	1926
Barker, Mrs. Charles Miller	1930	Bradlee, Miss Sarah Crownin-	
Barker, Miss Elizabeth Gerry	1930	shield	1930
Barker, Mrs. John Westbrook	1937	Bradlee, Sargent	1937
Barker, William Gardner	1894	Breed, Mrs. Charles Norcross	1927
Barnard, Mrs. George E.	1936	§Briggs, Lloyd Vernon, M.D.	1902
Barton, Robert B. M.	1933	Brookings, Mrs. Robert Somers	1933

* Contributing † Sustaining ‡ Life || Honorary § Corresponding

Brown, Mrs. Albert Storrs	1921	Clark, Miss Hilda Goulding	1929
Brown, Francis	1913	Clough, Ernest Taylor	1937
†Brown, George Augustus	1922	‡Codman, Ogden	1915
Brown, Mrs. Howard W.	1933	Coffin, Mrs. David Page	1921
Brown, Julius Clarke	1907	*Coggin, Miss Elizabeth Williams	1919
Brown, J. Porter	1933	Colby, Henry Lincoln	1928
Brown, Miss Lucy Stevens	1929	*Cole, Albert Elvin	1894
Brown, Waldo H.	1923	Cole, Mrs. Albert Elvin	1937
Browne, Mrs. Edward Cox	1895	‡Cole, Mrs. Edward Benjamin	1923
Browne, Ralph Cowan	1927	Cole, Mrs. Leland Howard	1930
Browne, Mrs. Ralph Cowan	1927	Cole, Miss Mary Roundy	1930
Browne, Theodore Crowninshield	1920	Cole, Mrs. Milton Raymond	1930
Bryant, Mrs. Wallace	1935	Condit, Sears B.	1935
‡Bullard, Miss Ellen T.	1935	Condon, Freeman J.	1935
*Burnham, Miss Helen Clark	1922	Connolly, Stephen J.	1931
*Burnham, Miss Mary Crawford	1922	*Coolidge, Mrs. John Gardner	1935
Burr, Mrs. Heman Merrick	1922	Corning, Howard	1932
‡Burrage, Mrs. Albert Cameron	1919	Corning, Mrs. Howard	1933
Burtner, Evers	1936	*Côté, Mrs. Thomas Germain Alex-	
Bushby, Fred Wheeler	1907	andre	1920
†Butler, Miss Mae Louise	1926	*Couch, Lester Sanger	1914
Butler, Warren Hathaway	1920	Cox, Frank L.	1938
		Coxe, Mrs. Charles S.	1932
Cabeen, John Franklin	1922	Crandell, John Chester	1930
*Cabot, Mrs. Edward Clarke	1935	‡Crane, Mrs. Richard Teller, Jr.	1920
†Cabot, George Edward	1930	Crawshaw, Edward Eugene	1930
†Cabot, Mrs. George Edward	1930	*Crosby, Mrs. Stephen V. R.	1929
Callanan, Miss Grace Hanson	1936	Crowninshield, Bowdoin Bradlee	1900
Cammann, Miss Isabella Mali	1927	‡Crowninshield, Francis Boardman	
Carlton, Frank Carr, M.D.	1928		1904
†Carnegie, Mrs. Andrew, 2nd	1935	‡Crowninshield, Mrs. Francis Board-	
Carroll, Henry Gerald, M.D.	1922	man	1920
Case, Mrs. William Scoville	1922	Cruttenden, Miss Florence Barnes	
Cassebeer, Walter Henry	1927		1922
Cate, Miss Carrie Quincy	1935	Cummings, Miss Margaret	1930
Cate, Frederick	1912	†Curtis, Mrs. Allen	1935
†Chamberlain, William Carleton	1910	Curtis, Charles Leverett, M.D.	1937
‡Chapman, John Alden	1909	*Curtis, Mrs. Charles P.	1935
Chapman, Miss Marion Ursula	1922	Curtis, Mrs. Greely Stevenson	1935
‡Chapman, William Oliver	1885	‡Curtis, Mrs. John Silsbee	1919
†Chapple, William Dismore	1922	*Curtis, Laurence	1935
Chase, Miss Charlotte Fabens	1914	†Curtis, Miss Mary	1930
*Chisholm, Wallace Alfred	1894	Cushing, Mrs. Daniel	1937
*Chisholm, Mrs. Wallace Alfred	1935	Cushing, Miss Margaret Wood-	
Chisholm, William	1922	bridge	1935
Chisholm, Mrs. William	1933	Cutter, Louis Fayerweather	1905
‡Choate, Miss Mabel	1922	Cutter, Mrs. Louis Fayerweather	1930
Choate, Miss Margaret M.	1936		
Choate, Miss Mary K.	1936	*Daland, Mrs. John	1925
Choate, Miss Susan Elizabeth	1925	Dalton, Mrs. Arthur T.	1936
Clark, Arthur G.	1936	†Damon, Frank Clark	1928
Clark, Mrs. Arthur G.	1936	Damon, Mrs. Robin	1928
Clark, DeWitt Scoville, M.D.	1922	‡Dane, Ernest B.	1935
*Clark, Mrs. Grenville	1929	‡Dane, Mrs. Ernest B.	1935

* Contributing

† Sustaining

‡ Life

|| Honorary

§ Corresponding

Dane, Miss Ethel Lewis	1925	‡Endicott, Mrs. William Crownin-	
Darling, Arthur B.	1935	shield	1894
Darling, Henry Everett	1912	Erickson, Josiah Macy	1933
†Davis, Harrison Merrill	1920	Etheridge, Mrs. John Burt	1917
†Davis, Mrs. Harrison Merrill	1920	Eustis, Mrs. Augustus Hemenway	
*Davis, Lincoln, M.D.	1935		1930
Davis, John Morton	1913	Eveleth, Samuel Chester, M.D.	1920
‡Davis, Walter Goodwin	1920	Ewell, Arthur W.	1933
Day, James Francis	1936		
DeBlois, Mrs. George Lewis	1930	Fabens, Miss Bessie Dyer	1930
Derby, Arthur	1910	†Fabens, Charles Henry	1931
*Derby, Arthur Lawrence	1929	Fabens, Miss Marie Euphrasie	1907
†Derby, Col. George McClellan	1930	Fallon, John, M.D.	1937
Derry, William Campbell	1938	Farnum, Miss Ida Blake	1921
Devens, Mrs. Arthur Lithgow	1936	*Farrington, George Barker	1920
†Dexter, Franklin	1930	Farwell, Herbert Cunningham	1916
Dexter, Mrs. Franklin	1930	†Faunce, Carlos Partridge	1914
†Dexter, Mrs. Gordon	1935	‡Fay, Mrs. Dudley Bowditch	1919
*Dexter, John Lindsay	1935	Fayer, Mrs. George Siemers	1927
†Dexter, William Endicott	1916	Felt, John Porter	1894
†Dexter, Mrs. William Endicott	1935	Felton, Herbert Luther	1930
Doane, Mrs. Howard A.	1934	†Fenno, Mrs. Lawrence Cartaret	1917
Doane, Mrs. Lewis	1925	Fenollosa, William Silsbee	1922
Dodge, Charles Ernest	1930	Ferguson, Arthur Bixby, M.D.	1925
Dodge, Ernest Stanley	1935	Fessenden, Miss Anna	1930
Dodge, Laurence Paine	1920	Finnegan, Philip Joseph, M.D.	1922
†Dommerich, Louis William	1921	Finnegan, Mrs. Philip Joseph	1922
Donaldson, James Frank, M.D.	1912	Fischer, Karl	1925
Donoghue, Mrs. Francis Dennis	1937	Flint, Harry E.	1930
Dow, Mrs. George Francis	1898	Follansbee, Horace Sherman	1906
Doyle, Michael Joseph	1920	†Foote, Rev. Henry Wilder	1929
Duren, Mrs. Charles Milliken	1908	Forbes, Alexander	1937
Durkee, Benjamin Grover Brown	1935	Forsythe, Harley Heman	1938
Durkee, Mrs. Henrietta Noble	1926	*Fosdick, Frederick Woodbury	1935
		‡Foster, Charles Henry Wheel-	
		wright	1896
Eames, Edward Williams	1933	Foye, Elmer Paul	1933
Eaton, Frank Elmer	1921	Franks, Miss Margaret	1936
Eaton, Mrs. George Oscar	1932	Franks, Miss Mary	1934
Eckford, Miss Lily Josephine	1922	‡Frick, Miss Helen Clay	1919
Edwards, Mrs. A. Clive	1937	Frye, David	1918
Edwards, Mrs. Hamilton Phelps	1937	Fuess, Dr. Claude Moore	1933
*Eldredge, Elwin Martin	1920	Fuller, Miss Jennie Dale	1922
Elwell, Miss Bessie B.	1928	Furness, Douglas Lyle	1922
Emerson, Ralf Pomeroy	1931		
Emery, Miss Lena Curtis	1906	Gale, Rev. Bradford Eugene	1935
‡Emilio, Enrique Victor	1920	Gale, Howard Charles, M.D.	1931
‡Emilio, Manuel F.	1929	Gannon, Charles Edward	1929
‡Emilio, Shepard Gilbert	1929	Gannon, Fred Augustus	1908
‡Emmerton, Miss Caroline Osgood		Gardner, Charles S., M.D.	1933
	1894	Gardner, Frank Augustine, M.D.	
Endicott, Miss Alice Thorndike	1922		1898
‡Endicott, William	1895	‡Gardner, George Peabody	1919
‡Endicott, Mrs. William	1935	†Gardner, Mrs. George Peabody	1935

* Contributing

† Sustaining

‡ Life

|| Honorary

§ Corresponding

*Gardner, George Peabody, Jr.	1917	Heath, J. Andrew	1933
†Gardner, John Lowell	1930	Heath, Mrs. J. Andrew	1933
Garrigue, Mrs. Florence Sargent		Henderson, Harry Peters	1922
Mixer	1932	Hidy, Mrs. Ralph W.	1938
*Gauss, John Whitcher	1922	‡Higginson, Francis Lee	1920
Gauss, John Whitcher, Jr.	1937	Hill, Adams Sherman	1937
Gifford, Harry Peabody	1915	Hill, Arthur Dehon	1933
Gifford, Miss Helen Priscilla	1935	Hill, Arthur Dehon, Jr.	1937
†Gifford, Josiah Hayward	1898	Hill, Charles Albert	1936
Gifford, Mrs. Josiah Hayward	1935	Hines, Mrs. Joseph Allan	1916
Gifford, Wallace Lancaster	1935	Hitchcock, Mrs. Albert Wellman	1921
†Gifford, Walter Sherman	1922	Hodges, Charles Edward, Jr.	1937
*Gilbert, Miss Clara Culver	1935	†Hodges, George A.	1932
‡Gilbert, Mrs. Shepard Devereux	1929	Hodgkins, Daniel L.	1934
*Glynn, Mrs. Martin H.	1935	Hodgkinson, Harold Daniel	1936
Goldthwaite, Miss Elizabeth	1935	Holland, Miss Mary Henderson	1937
†Goodhue, Albert	1919	Holt, Carlyle H.	1930
Goodhue, Mrs. Albert	1919	†Hood, Ernest Nichols	1901
Gorman, Mrs. Leonora Frances	1937	Hood, Frederick Curtis	1901
*Gove, Mrs. Aroline Chase	1927	†Hooper, George Wilbur	1920
*Gove, Miss Lydia Pinkham	1927	Horton, Mrs. William Augustus	1938
†Gove, Mrs. William Pinkham	1928	Howe, Miss Nathalie	1934
Gray, Arthur Fairfield	1924	Howlett, Rev. Duncan	1937
Gray, Miss Hope	1930	Hoyt, Franklin Sherman	1930
Gray, Miss Katharine Merritt	1911	†Hoyt, William Everett	1929
‡Gray, Mrs. Russell	1917	Huiginn, Mrs. Madeleine Clinton	1925
*Greener, George C.	1935	‡Hunnewell, James Melville	1930
†Greenlaw, Mrs. William Prescott	1895	Hunnewell, Miss Louisa	1930
Grinnell, Mrs. E. Morgan	1930	†Hussey, John Frederick	1921
Grush, Charles Flint	1936	Hussey, Mrs. John Frederick	1934
		Hussey, Norman Clough	1924
Hagar, Miss Helen Clark	1929	Hussey, Mrs. Norman Clough	1928
Hale, Rev. Harris Grafton	1932	Hutchins, Mrs. Alexander	1937
Hale, Mrs. Henry A.	1937	Hyde, George Lewis	1916
Hale, Miss Mary Alice	1924		
Hall, Mrs. Herbert J.	1935	Ingalls, Walter Renton	1935
Hamann, Mrs. Henry George	1929	Ives, Oscar Jackson	1929
Handy, Charles Clinton	1937	Ives, Mrs. Oscar Jackson	1905
Hanley, Miles Lawrence	1934		
Harper, Miss Amelia Myra	1935	Jackson, Mrs. Charles	1930
Harper, Mrs. Horatio Root	1935	Jackson, Mrs. Harry Eben	1926
Harrington, Fred Harvey	1935	Jackson, Russell Leigh	1937
Harris, Mrs. Alfred S.	1937	†Jaques, Rupert Ward	1928
Harris, Miss Bessom Smith	1922	Jelly, Miss Martha Agnes	1926
Harris, Mrs. Walter Leslie	1921	Jelly, Mrs. William McDonald	1929
Haskell, Mrs. Paul Thomson, Jr.	1935	Jenkins, Lawrence Waters	1895
Hassam, Miss Eleanor	1929	Jenkins, Mrs. Lawrence Waters	1901
*Haughton, Mrs. Malcolm Graeme	1919	Jenkins, Stephen Waters	1926
Hawthorne, Manning	1938	‡Jewell, Miss Margaret H.	1922
Haywood, Miss Elizabeth Upton	1937	Jewett, Amos Everett	1924
Haywood, Ralph Winson, M.D.	1935	*Johnson, Arthur Stoddard	1935
Haywood, Mrs. William Clarke	1930	Johnson, Rev. Edward Dunbar	1911
Haywood, William Edward	1930	Johnson, Mrs. Henry Rust	1925
‡Heard, John, Jr.	1919	Johnson, Mrs. Louis Osborne	1932

* Contributing

† Sustaining

‡ Life

|| Honorary

§ Corresponding

†Johnson, Peer P., M.D.	1935	Lougee, Arthur Llewellyn	1914
Johnson, Mrs. Peer P.	1934	†Lovejoy, Edward Daland, M.D.	1922
Jones, Frederick H.	1935	Low, Daniel Story	1937
Jones, Mrs. Frederick H.	1935	Low, Seth Fred	1894
Jones, Gardner Maynard	1889	*Lowell, Mrs. Guy	1922
Jones, Mrs. Gardner Maynard	1898	Lyman, Prof. Theodore	1930
Jones, Matt B.	1935		
		McDermott, William Vincent, M.D.	
‡Karolik, Mrs. Maxim	1909		1937
Kenerson, Edward Hibbard	1934	†McDonald, Rev. David Henry	1930
‡Kent, Mrs. Edward Lawrence	1935	Machado, José Antonio	1930
Kettell, Russell Hawes	1935	MacIlroy, Mrs. Helen Arey	1935
Kimball, Elbridge Gerry	1930	†McMullan, Mrs. William P.	1928
*Kimball, Miss Eleanor Hill	1920	Maine State Library	1935
Kingsley, Harry	1926	Mann, Mrs. J. Ernest	1935
Kingston, William	1928	Manning, Charles Francis	1937
Kinsella, James	1937	Manning, Hon. Daniel Cecil	1922
Kinsman, William A.	1937	Manning, Richard Clarke	1923
Kittredge, Mrs. Joseph	1929	Mansfield, Frank Winslow, Jr.	1934
†Knapp, Mrs. Bliss	1935	*Marsh, Jasper	1928
Knapp, Joseph W.	1935	*Marsh, Mrs. Jasper	1935
†Knight, Samuel Albert	1920	Martin, Miss Caroline Louise	1938
Knowles, Miss Mabel Francis	1929	Mason, Miss Fanny Peabody	1919
		Mason, Mrs. Frederick Dike	1935
LaDuke, Mrs. Herbert Smith	1924	†Mason, Henry Lowell	1930
†Laight, Miss Ellen Baldwin	1918	‡Matthews, Albert	1923
Langmaid, Bradshaw	1920	Maurais, Charles Francis	1931
Lantz, Christian	1906	Maurais, George Williams	1934
Lapham, Miss Alice G.	1935	Melzar, Harold E.	1933
Lathrop, Miss Elizabeth Rogers	1927	Merriam, Sidney Augustus	1928
‡Law, Mrs. Edward	1919	Merrill, Albert Rowe	1935
‡Lawrence, John Silsbee	1920	*Merrill, Miss Annie G.	1935
Laws, Mrs. Frank A.	1937	Merrill, George Elwin	1936
Leavitt, James Augustus	1894	Merrill, Joshua Babcock	1920
Levy, Miss Babbette May	1933	‡Merritt, Percival	1923
Lewis, Weston Kendall	1923	Messer, Miss Nellie Stearns	1920
Little, Mrs. Alexander Elbridge	1920	‡Messervy, George Passarow	1925
*Little, Bertram Kimball	1921	Milburn, Rev. Ulysses Sumner	1914
†Little, Mrs. David Mason	1886	Miller, Charles Fillmore	1928
*Little, David Mason, Jr.	1921	Millett, Henry Chase	1906
‡Little, Henry Bailey	1920	Mills, Mrs. Wilson W.	1936
Little, Miss Katherine Gilman	1926	Missud, Jean Marie	1882
Little, Leon Magaw	1935	‡Mitchell, Stewart	1936
*Little, Philip	1900	†Monks, Mrs. George Howard	1919
*Little, Mrs. Philip	1919	†Monks, John Peabody, M.D.	1925
Little, Philip, Jr.	1919	‡Moore, Mrs. William Henry	1919
†Longley, Edmund Waters	1909	Moorehead, Dr. Warren King	1935
Lord, Miss Alice White	1935	Moorehead, Mrs. Warren King	1936
Lord, Miss Elizabeth Farley	1930	Moreland, Philip Atkins	1922
Loring, Augustus Peabody, Jr.	1934	Morison, Prof. Samuel Eliot	1929
*Loring, Miss Katharine Peabody	1916	Morrill, Gayden Wells	1932
*Lothrop, Thornton Kirkland	1936	Morrill, George Arthur	1922
*Lothrop, Mrs. William Sturgis		Morse, Carl French Abner	1920
Hooper	1923	†Morse, Rev. Glenn Tilley	1926

* Contributing

† Sustaining

‡ Life

|| Honorary

§ Corresponding

*Morse, John G.	1891	*Paine, Robert Treat, 2nd	1922
Morse, Mrs. John G.	1919	*Paine, Mrs. Robert Treat, 2nd	1922
*Morss, Mrs. Henry A.	1936	Paradise, Scott Hurtt	1935
Moseley, Frederick Strong	1920	Parker, Mrs. Charles Hanford	1937
Moseley, Mrs. Frederick Strong	1920	Parker, Miss Ellen	1920
†Mosher, Mrs. Harris P.	1935	Parker, Francis Tuckerman	1933
Motley, Mrs. Edward	1936	Parker, George Swinnerton	1915
*Motley, Mrs. Edward Preble	1917	Parker, Mrs. George Swinnerton	1927
Moustakis, Nicholas Christou	1927	Parker, James P., Jr.	1937
Mulliken, Miss Sarah Elizabeth	1935	Parker, Mrs. James P., Jr.	1937
Murphy, James Francis	1937	Parker, Mrs. Robert B.	1932
		Parkhurst, Albert E., M.D.	1935
		Patten, William Nickels	1935
Neilson, Miss Gertrude A.	1935	Payson, Samuel C.	1937
Newcomb, Mrs. David Bacon	1919	†Peabody, Rev. Endicott	1895
Newell, Lewis Winslow	1928	‡Peabody, Harold	1922
Newhall, Mrs. Elizabeth Donald-		Peabody, Miss Margery	1936
son	1923	Peabody, Robert Ephraim	1925
Newhall, Mrs. John Breed	1927	Pedrick, Laurence Davis	1922
Newmark, Abraham James	1937	Peirson, Edward Lawrence, Jr.,	
Newmark, Joseph David	1930	M.D.	1932
‡Nichols, Francis William, Jr.	1920	Peirson, Mrs. Horatio Perry	1923
Nichols, Frank Cheever	1922	Peirson, Miss Octavia	1932
Nichols, George	1923	*Percy, George Emery, M.D.	1881
Nichols, Mrs. John Holyoke	1935	Percy, Mrs. George Emery	1935
Nichols, Miss Marion Winches-		*Perkins, Miss Alice Delf	1916
ter	1924	Perkins, Everett G.	1936
Nichols, Miss Mary Eliot	1922	Perkins, George Hawthorne	1928
Nichols, Miss Millicent Magruder	1933	*Peterson, Vincent Swain	1914
Nichols, Rodman Armitage	1921	†Pew, Mrs. William Andrews	1933
Nichols, Rev. William S.	1935	Philbrick, Burton Garfield	1924
*Northey, Edward Anthony	1905	‡Phillips, James Duncan	1904
Northey, Mrs. Henry B.	1933	†Phillips, Mrs. James Duncan	1921
†Northey, William Ezra	1914	Phillips, John Charles, M.D.	1910
†Northey, Mrs. William Ezra	1922	‡Phillips, Stephen	1928
Norton, Frederick Ashton	1918	‡Phillips, Stephen Willard	1902
		‡Phillips, Mrs. Stephen Willard	1919
†Ober, Charles Edward	1930	‡Phillips, Hon. William	1919
Ober, Miss Martha Poole	1922	‡Phillips, Mrs. William	1935
†O'Connell, His Eminence William		*Phippen, Arthur Henry	1894
Cardinal	1935	Phippen, Mrs. Charles Endicott	1935
Odell, Raymond Hale	1927	Phippen, Hardy, M.D.	1894
O'Malley, Dr. Michael David	1932	Phippen, Joshua	1877
Orndorff, James R.	1936	Phippen, Robert J.	1937
Osborne, Miss Florence May	1929	*Phippen, Walter Gray, M.D.	1916
Osgood, Mrs. Charles Stuart	1899	Phippen, Mrs. Walter Gray	1937
Osgood, Edward Holyoke	1907	Pickering, Miss Gertrude M.	1937
Osgood, Miss Elizabeth Stuart	1900	Pickering, Mrs. John	1925
Osgood, Frank Storey	1922	Pickering, John, Jr.	1935
*Osgood, Henry	1927	†Pickman, Dudley Leavitt	1894
Osgood, Miss Mary E.	1938	*Pickman, Dudley Leavitt, Jr.	1919
Oveson, Mrs. Raymond Hansen	1927	Jr.	1935
Owen, Miss Harriett E.	1935	Pickman, Edward Motley	1919

* Contributing

† Sustaining

‡ Life

‖ Honorary

§ Corresponding

Pickman, Mrs. Edward Motley	1919	*Rockwell, Samuel Forbes	1931
Pingree, Mrs. Harold Bearce	1930	‡Rogers, Miss Bertha Florence	1927
Pitman, Joseph Asbury	1906	‡Rogers, Dudley Pickman	1920
Plimpton, Charles G.	1937	Rogers, Foster	1927
Poole, Miss Mary Elizabeth	1928	Rogers, William Bowditch	1930
Poor, Edward Joseph	1922	Rolfe, Miss Mary Adams	1930
Poor, Frank A.	1922	Rollins, Edgar Jasper	1933
Porter, Arthur Bray	1937	Ropes, Austin Tuttle	1935
†Porter, Miss Bertha Currier	1931	Ropes, Mrs. John Bertram	1934
Porter, Charles Dudley	1908	‡Ropes, Willis Henry	1894
‡Potter, Mrs. Brooks	1936	Ross, Mrs. J. Clifford	1937
Potter, Miss Prudence Wood	1936	Ross, Mrs. Waldo Ogden	1930
Pousland, Arthur Proctor	1922	Rubel, Mrs. C. Adrian	1935
Pousland, Frederic Grahame	1901	Runnette, Miss Helen V.	1933
Price, Charles Browne	1917	Rushford, Edward Allen, M.D.	1915
Price, Miss Edith S.	1935	‡Russell, Mrs. Richard Spofford	1919
Price, Frank Shreve	1917	‡Ryan, John Barry	1931
Price, George Whitefield	1929	Ryder, Miss Ethel Maud	1929
Price, Miss Josephine	1935		
‡Proctor, James Howe	1897	Safford, James Osborne	1922
‡Proctor, Thomas Emerson	1907	Safford, William Osborne	1891
‡Proctor, Mrs. Thomas Emerson,		‡Saltonstall, John Lee	1919
2nd	1935	‡Saltonstall, Mrs. John Lee	1919
Pullman, Rev. Tracy Minton	1936	*Saltonstall, Hon. Leverett	1935
Putnam, Alfred Porter	1930	†Saltonstall, Mrs. Richard Middle-	
Putnam, Mrs. Alfred Whitwell	1920	cott	1930
‡Putnam, George	1935	†Saltonstall, Robert	1930
		†Saltonstall, Mrs. Robert	1930
*Rantoul, Miss Edith	1921	‡Sanborn, James Albert	1916
*Rantoul, Edward Lambert	1927	*Sargent, Ara Nathaniel, M.D.	1914
Rantoul, Miss Eleanor	1930	*Sargent, Fred Carroll	1918
*Rantoul, Miss Harriet Charlotte	1921	‡Sargent, Mrs. George Amory	1930
†Rantoul, Neal	1894	Sargent, Mrs. William Denny	1922
Rantoul, Mrs. William G.	1925	*Sargent, Mrs. Winthrop	1935
Reardon, Michael Joseph	1920	‡Sawyer, Bertram Hatch, D.M.D.	1910
Reed, Mrs. Benjamin Augustus	1927	*Seamans, Mrs. Francis Augustus	1930
Remick, Frank Alphonso	1915	Seamans, Richard D.	1937
Reynolds, Frank Alden	1923	Seamans, Robert Channing	1935
Rice, Bertram Upton	1937	‡Searle, Miss Joy Whiting	1937
‡Rice, Charles Goodnow	1919	Searle, Richard Whiting	1936
‡Rice, Mrs. Charles Goodnow	1919	‡Sears, Miss Clara Endicott	1924
†Richards, Lt. Col. John Bion	1930	Sears, Francis Philip	1930
Richardson, Albert Prince	1930	Sears, Hon. George Bowman	1907
Richardson, Mrs. Charles W.	1930	‡Sears, Henry	1919
Richardson, Miss Elizabeth Wood-		‡Sears, Herbert Mason	1919
bury	1924	Sears, Philip Shelton	1935
Richardson, Miss Marion Smith	1936	Sears, Richard Dudley	1922
*Richardson, W. K.	1935	Sears, Mrs. Richard Dudley	1922
‡Robb, Mrs. Russell	1920	‡Seybolt, Prof. Robert Francis	1929
Robbins, Fred Gibson, M.D.	1900	Shatswell, Alfred Ingalls	1938
Roberts, Walter Stewart	1936	Shatswell, Mrs. Alfred Ingalls	1938
Robinson, John	1934	Shatswell, Miss Mary Elizabeth	1908
*Robson, Miss Alice	1928	‡Shattuck, Mrs. George Hodges	1894
*Robson, John Caldwell	1907	Shattuck, Miss Ruth	1937

* Contributing

† Sustaining

‡ Life

|| Honorary

§ Corresponding

Shaw, Mrs. John Glover	1925	†Taylor, Mrs. Robert Coleman	1920
‡Shaw, Miss Miriam	1936	Tener, Mrs. George Evans	1923
‡Shaw, Mrs. Quincy Adams	1919	Thompson, Daniel Varney	1936
Shepard, Miss Sally Whitridge	1894	Todd, Miss Sarah M.	1937
*Shreve, Benjamin Daland	1921	*Torrey, Clarence Almon	1937
‡Shreve, Mrs. Benjamin Daland	1921	Torrey, Miss Madeleine Robinson	1931
Shrigley, Mrs. Wilfred R.	1933	Torrey, Miss Ruth Lockwood	1914
†Shuman, Mrs. Edwin A.	1929	Torrey, Miss Sara	1934
Sibley, Miss Lillian Ward	1916	Towne, Mrs. George Warren	1912
‡Silsbee, Mrs. George Saltonstall	1919	Trask, Mrs. James Dowling	1928
Silsbury, Miss Mary Florence	1929	Tucker, Charles William	1928
Silvester, Miss Caroline Florence	1930	Tucker, Mrs. Samuel Auchmuty	1930
Simpson, Mrs. James Edwin	1919	Tuckerman, Bayard, Jr.	1935
Smith, Miss Annie Newton	1931	*Tuckerman, Mrs. Leverett Sal-	
Smith, Charles Thomas	1918	tonstall	1919
†Smith, Joseph Newton	1922	Tudbury, John Leslie	1933
Smith, Mrs. Joseph Newton	1922	Tudbury, Mrs. John Leslie	1933
Smith, Mrs. Josiah Foster	1928	Tudor, Mrs. Henry D.	1935
Smith, Miss Myra Treadwell	1923	Turner, Miss Luella	1925
Smith, Philip Horton	1914	Tutt, Richard	1935
Smith, Mrs. Philip Horton	1935	Tuttle, Charles Culliton	1923
Smith, Sterry Frederick	1927		
‡Snyder, Harry Samuel	1916	†Vaughan, Mrs. Ira	1930
‡Sohier, Col. William Davies	1896	VerPlanck, Mrs. William Everett	1935
*Spaulding, John T.	1935	Very, Nathaniel Thomas	1907
Stafford, Morgan Hewitt	1918	*Vickery, George A.	1894
Stanley, Miss Mary Ellen	1899	Voorhees, Chester F.	1933
Stanley, Mrs. Ralph Dodge	1926		
*Stearns, Alfred E.	1936	Walcott, Robert	1922
*Stearns, Mrs. Alfred E.	1936	Walker, Ambrose	1930
†Stearns, Miss Emily St. Agnau	1929	Walker, Frederick Henry	1927
‡Stearns, Richard Sprague, Jr.	1929	Walker, Harold Smith	1935
Stevens, George	1930	Walkley, Edward I.	1935
Stevens, Harold Clifton	1936	‡Walton, Mrs. David	1935
†Stockton, Philip	1930	Ward, Mrs. Charles William	1933
Stone, Mrs. Alice Homan	1931	Wardwell, Miss Clara Perkins	1908
†Stone, Malcolm Bowditch	1921	Wardwell, Henry Fitch	1930
Stopford, Frederick William	1935	Warren, Bayard	1922
Stuart, Miss Sylvia	1934	*Warren, Mrs. Bayard	1935
Stuart, Willoughby Herbert, Jr.	1916	*Waters, Henry Augustus	1920
Sullivan, Edmund Grigor	1934	Waters, John Gellison	1920
Sullivan, Mrs. James A.	1919	Waters, William Crowninshield	1893
Sumner, Arthur Newell	1920	Welch, James J.	1930
Sutton, Harry	1930	Wellington, Mrs. Raynor G.	1933
Sutton, Mrs. William	1930	‡Wellman, Arthur Holbrook	1927
Symonds, Miss Sarah Willis	1913	Wellman, Sargent Holbrook	1927
		Wells, Mrs. Philip P.	1931
Tanch, Walter Robinson	1925	‡Wells, Mrs. Webster	1922
*Tapley, Miss Alice Preston	1935	Wessen, Ernest J.	1935
Tapley, Charles Sutherland	1935	West, Mrs. Arthur Webster	1924
†Tapley, Miss Harriet Silvester	1915	West, Mrs. George	1930
Tapley, Miss Isabel Bryant	1935	Wetherbee, Mrs. George Henry	1928
Tapley, Walter Augustus	1919	‡Wharton, Mrs. William F.	1936
Tassinari, Miss Mary Madelena	1903	†Wheatland, Mrs. David Pingree	1935

* Contributing

† Sustaining

‡ Life

|| Honorary

§ Corresponding

Wheatland, Richard	1893	Wilkinson, Ray Larcom	1922
‡Wheatland, Mrs. Richard	1919	†Williams, Mrs. Clarence Charles	1919
Wheeler, Alexander	1935	Williams, Mrs. George H.	1934
Wheeler, Mrs. Annie Balcomb	1908	Williams, Henry Morland	1933
Wheeler, Mrs. Harry Devereux	1912	Williams, Mrs. Henry Morland	1938
Wheeler, Miss Rosamond Devereux		Williams, Oliver Edwin	1937
	1937	‡Williams, Mrs. Osgood	1916
Whipple, Miss Alice Bridges	1930	Williams, Mrs. Stillman Pierce	1925
Whipple, Everett	1895	Williams, Walter L.	1935
Whipple, George Noyes	1896	‡Willson, Miss Amey Lemoine	1924
Whipple, Miss Lizzie Bradford	1929	*Winthrop, Miss Clara Bowdoin	1919
White, Mrs. Alden Perley	1928	Wiswall, Paul McCord	1933
White, Charles James, M.D.	1930	Wiswall, Richard Hall	1925
White, Miss Gertrude R.	1930	Wiswall, Mrs. Richard Hall	1935
White, Mrs. McDonald Ellis	1905	*Wolcott, Oliver	1935
Whitehill, Walter Muir	1936	Wolkins, George Gregerson	1903
Whitehouse, Francis Meredyth	1896	‡Wood, Mrs. William M.	1935
‡Whitehouse, Mrs. Francis Meredyth	1919	Woodberry, Miss Mary Lindsey	1917
Whitman, Allan Hiram	1928	Woodbury, John	1930
Whitman, Mrs. William, Jr.	1930	Woodbury, Joseph Glover	1916
Whitmore, John Thoreau	1935	Woodman, Edwin Francis	1920
Whitney, Charles Frederick	1906	Woodman, Willard Woodbury	1905
†Whitney, James Edward	1932	Woodwell, Roland Horton	1932
Wilkins, Miss Harriet Isabel	1924	Wooldredge, John	1935
Wilkins, Raymond Sanger	1933	Wooldredge, Mrs. William Dunbar	
Wilkins, Samuel Herbert	1922		1935
Wilkins, Mrs. Samuel Herbert	1919	*Young, Mrs. Charles Milbank	1916
		Young, James, Jr.	1914

* Contributing † Sustaining ‡ Life || Honorary § Corresponding

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1939

WITH

List of Officers and Committees



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1939

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1939

WITH

List of Officers and Committees



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1939

PRINTED BY
NEWCOMB & GAUSS CO.
SALEM, MASS.
1939

OFFICERS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
MAY, 1939 — MAY, 1940

PRESIDENT
STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

VICE-PRESIDENTS

JOHN FREDERICK HUSSEY	Term expires May, 1940
WILLIAM DISMORE CHAPPLE	Term expires May, 1941
GEORGE SWINNERTON PARKER	Term expires May, 1942
LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS	Term expires May, 1943

COUNCILLORS

Term expires May, 1940	Term expires May, 1941
CLAUDE MOORE FUESS	JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS
ALBERT GOODHUE	JOSEPH NEWTON SMITH
WILLIS HENRY ROPES	RICHARD HALL WISWALL

Term expires May, 1942	Term expires May, 1943
WILLIAM EZRA NORTHEY	PHILIP LITTLE
WILLIAM OSBORNE SAFFORD	AUGUSTUS PEABODY LOBING, JR.
WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD WATERS	JAMES EDWARD WHITNEY

SECRETARY
HOWARD CORNING

TREASURER
CHESTER FRANCIS VOORHEES

LIBRARIAN
HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

COMMITTEES
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
MAY, 1939 — MAY, 1940

FINANCE COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT, *Chairman, ex-officio*
William Dismore Chapple Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.
Albert Goodhue George Swinnerton Parker
George Swinnerton Parker

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Stephen Willard Phillips, *Chairman*
William Dismore Chapple Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.
John Frederick Hussey George Swinnerton Parker
Lawrence Waters Jenkins James Duncan Phillips

LIBRARY AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

James Duncan Phillips, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins Stephen Willard Phillips
William Crowninshield Waters

COMMITTEE ON THE PEIRCE-NICHOLS HOUSE

Joseph Newton Smith, *Chairman*
John Frederick Hussey Richard Hall Wiswall

LECTURE COMMITTEE

George Swinnerton Parker, *Chairman*
Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.

HOUSE COMMITTEE

John Frederick Hussey, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins William Ezra Northey

COMMITTEE ON RELATIONS WITH THE PEABODY MUSEUM

William Ezra Northey, *Chairman*
William Oliver Chapman Stephen Willard Phillips

CURATORS

Curator of Art—Philip Little
Curator of Manuscripts—Lawrence Waters Jenkins
Curator of Museum—Howard Corning
Curator of Music—Joshua Phippen
Curator of Numismatics—Willis Henry Ropes

EDITOR OF PUBLICATIONS

Harriet Silvester Tapley

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT

Members of the Essex Institute and Guests:

It is a great pleasure to welcome so many of you here tonight as it shows that the Essex Institute has a lot of friends on whom it can rely for help and support. I wish we had better facilities for holding this meeting, but we do the best we can. We want you not only to hear the reports and addresses but also to walk about the buildings and examine some of our treasures to see what we are doing. We have tried holding the meeting in Academy Hall and then walking down here afterwards, but if it was a rainy night we found that a good many people came to the meeting and then went home. A good many others came down here for the social hour and did not go to the meeting, so the only way we can get all of you to do everything is to crowd you up and put you to a little discomfort while you are listening to the reports on our work. I do not intend to detain you long, but I do like to summarize what we are doing and try to arouse an interest in our work.

The secretary has already read the list of our members who have died during the year. All were good friends of the Institute and all their dues paid for years were a valuable and important part of our income. I shall not repeat the list as the secretary has already read it, but I would like to call attention to one or two outstanding names, members for many years, or who had done particular service for us. Dr. Frank Gardner, a regular habitué of the Institute for many years, passed away during the year. He was intensely interested in Salem history and particularly the military part relating to the Revolution and earlier wars. He made frequent addresses and prepared many papers on these subjects and was also the author of the very elaborate Gardner genealogy published some years ago by the Institute, one of the fullest and most elaborate genealogies of a large family very closely identified with Salem. John Porter Felt had been a mem-

ber for forty-four years and had aided us in obtaining very important collections of shipping manuscripts. He had passed his whole business life connected with foreign commerce and the African trade and in his youth had a wide acquaintance with many of our important merchants and sea captains. Mr. Dudley Pickman, a member since 1894, was a descendant of a family of merchants conspicuous as ship owners in the foreign trade of Salem for about two centuries, and was one of the owners of the ship *Min-doro*, the last full-rigged vessel registered in Salem. Miss Lathrop, a gentle quiet lady who was always interested in our work and who had been a member for many years, made us one of the principal beneficiaries under her will, that the interest she had felt might be continued. Dr. Moorehead of Andover, a distinguished anthropologist and particularly a student of the New England Indians and an authority on them, was an intimate friend of many of the officers and gave them sound advice in many ways from time to time. Mrs. Dudley P. Rogers of a family descended from many Salem ship masters and merchants, always took an interest in our work and at the time of our effort to raise funds, worked hard and long to make it a success, as well as contributing most generously herself. Dr. John C. Phillips, long associated with our sister institution, the Peabody Museum, and a life-long resident of Wenham, was a great authority on natural history and gave special attention to the preservation in their natural condition of attractive places in this county. Colonel William D. Sohier and Francis Whitehouse had been members of the Institute for forty years. They were busy men and could do little actively, but their regular contributions over such a long period were a great help. Miss Shatswell, a faithful school teacher in Salem, had been employed by us for many years during the summers and did good service in helping to arrange and classify our collections of newspapers. Since the close of the year Miss Stanley, a veteran school teacher of Salem who had been a member since 1899, has also died. For many years she was a most regular attendant at our meetings and lectures.

During the year, Francis H. Appleton, who long served the Institute as director and as president passed away at the ripe age of ninety-one. General Appleton had not lived in Salem since he was a very young man but he was always proud of his connection with the city and had many friends here through whom he kept up intimate connections with the city, and during the years he lived in the neighboring towns of Lynnfield and Peabody he was often here. Closely connected as he was with the Appleton, Silsbee, Dodge and other families, he took a deep interest in history and for many years was an active and enthusiastic member of the Board of Directors. At the retirement of Mr. Rantoul as president, he was the universal choice of the society for president and his years of service were some of the pleasantest in the history of the Institute. We had just bought and altered the former Athenaeum building so that the Institute which had been terribly crowded had, for once in its history, a little bit of room to spare and could properly display and arrange some of its treasures. Our funds, although not nearly as large as at present, were sufficient before rising costs of repairs and wages had begun once more to press upon them. During those years the Institute really did some of its most effective work. Now, alas, the rising costs and the lowering return on investments are bringing new financial problems to us and the increase of our books and objects has once more overcrowded our buildings, but as I have said, those were very pleasant years and I think all of us who go back to them remember with genuine pleasure the delightful kindness of General Appleton and the humorous turn which he could always give to an anecdote about old Salem. He was perhaps one of the last men who was associated with the old Salem society before the Civil War. Ten years old when the war broke out, he had a very vivid boyhood recollection of many of the prominent merchants of that time.

During the past year not so much has been published about Salem as in some years, but I recall with interest Miss Frances Winwar's the *Puritan City* in which she pays a deserved compliment to the Institute for preserv-

ing historical material and generously gives us credit. Another charming little monograph by the anonymous authors of *Salem in the 90's* entitled *Chestnut Street*, a description of the social life around the turn of the century, has appeared. Those of us who remember the pre-auto days when the morning trains to Boston were almost like a club, will have many a reminiscent chuckle over the account of the dash for the 8.14 train in the morning with its picture of the different gentlemen, some allowing time enough and walking dignifiedly down the street, while others dashed out of their houses and had to do the last lap on Norman street in a sprint. A charming little book of illustrations of Salem prepared by Mr. Chamberlain has also appeared and during the year he has published a very beautiful etching of Chestnut street. Both of these works will be of considerable historical value as preserving the appearance of the town as it is at this time. Think of what we would give if we had a series of beautiful photographs of Essex street in 1760 or an etching of Town House Square when Governor Endecott was still living! Instead we have to reconstruct how the town looked from a few poor pencil sketches and crude paintings. Our fellow member, Dr. John C. Phillips, just before he died had completed a most interesting account of Wenham Lake and vicinity which has been beautifully brought out under the auspices of the Peabody Museum and which adds much of value to the history of that part of Essex County.

It is my custom at these meetings to look back and see what was happening hereabouts three hundred years ago. I always find it a great relief. We think we have our troubles but we find that our ancestors had theirs, probably just as real as ours. If their troubles were apt to be theological instead of economic, we must remember that they were just as real to them. In 1638 Salem had got pretty well started and as the brokers would say, the settlers were "consolidating their position." The first temporary houses and shelters were being abandoned or built over and something approaching a permanent town was growing up. Roger Williams had gone but had left behind him a town seething with theological discussions.

Salem for once had the reputation of being a very radical community and was more or less frowned upon by the conservative element in Cambridge and Boston. The English settlements were now rapidly extending and no longer consisted simply of the three points, Salem, Boston and Plymouth and the small settlements immediately adjoining them. Williams had already gone to Providence and in 1638 Coddington gathered up a fresh band of people discontented with the Bay Government, and the Conservatives hereabouts being discontented with him, he also moved down to Narragansett Bay. Instead of joining Williams at Providence, he bought the big island in the Bay from the Indians and with eighteen of his fellows and their families set up a new colony called Rhode Island, distinct from Providence plantations. Think of it, eighteen families founding a colony all for themselves! It made little Plymouth look like a great country. But such was New England individualism. Further west this year Davenport and Eaton had taken up land on the Sound and were founding the colony of New Haven, hardly larger. Massachusetts settlers were continuing to pour over the intervening country and had settled the Connecticut Valley at Hartford and Springfield. Nearer home, settlers were spreading to the north of the older settlements at Salem and Ipswich. Ezekiel Rogers this year led a number of his old parishioners and settled Rowley, while some daring souls crossed the Merrimac and started a settlement at Salisbury. It is interesting to note that this year far away on the St. Lawrence, a wealthy French lady, Mme. Peltrie, accompanied by three Ursuline nuns, landed at Quebec and founded the Ursuline Convent. I doubt if our Puritan ancestors could have realized that some day good sisters trained in this Ursuline Convent would be teaching little girls in Salem.

But we must return to our more immediate concerns. As to finances, we made a very careful budget at the beginning of the year and have been able to keep very close to it, although there were certain unexpected expenses in relation to our different buildings and houses which exceeded the budget estimates. The trouble was on the in-

come side. From securities called and matured we received considerable amounts and we also received payments on various bequests, chiefly from the generous gift of Miss Brooks. Had we been able to invest these at the beginning of the year we should have received income enough to cover our budget, but in a steadily dropping market and with constant rumors of wars, it seemed as well to hold the money as to buy securities that we felt sure would drop. Toward the end of the year we made large investments of this idle money and it should bring in a fair income next year. By the delay I think we have saved much more than the income we should have received had we invested earlier, so that although we show a considerable deficit, we are entirely justified in taking it from the principal of our fund. As many of you know, there has never been a period in the history of the country, certainly not in my forty years of experience, when investing such funds as ours was so difficult. The grade of securities that we should like to buy are selling at almost unbelievably high prices and the yield is very small. On the other hand, to buy inferior securities which would yield us a fair rate seems to many of us very unwise. Between these two extremes we have endeavored to do the best we can and only a long time will show whether we were wise. We have a good many 5% bonds of which a number will come due or be called each year. To invest these to yield 5% is absolutely out of the question. One is faced with buying comparatively short-time 4 or 5% bonds at heavy premiums or long-time 3½s or 3¼s above par, both classes yielding between 3 and 4% only, with the almost certainty that long before they become due they will be selling many points below their purchase price. We are not unique in this problem. The same condition confronts every institution with invested funds, and I read with much interest last week a statement as to the investments of Columbia College which seems to have felt the dropping interest rates even worse than we have. The one thing to avoid at such times is, in an effort to keep up one's income, to yield to the temptation to buy inferior securities. To complicate the situation still further, dona-

tions and gifts which in prosperous times can be depended upon to help out our income, become almost negligible in hard times like these. We are fortunate, however, in having an income sufficient to keep us going although we are only able to do a minimum amount of work.

Now you will want to hear something about the work of the year and what we have done to justify our existence.

In the first place, we have resumed the lectures. The lecture course in the old manner no longer seemed to fill a need. If we asked able speakers here, unless they were very well known they had generally a wretched audience and we felt almost ashamed of having asked them. Largely at the suggestion of one of our vice-presidents, Mr. George S. Parker, we decided to concentrate and give one really outstanding talk which we knew our members would want to hear and which they would otherwise be unable to hear in this city. Mr. Parker finally succeeded in getting Mr. Boake Carter, the well-known commentator on political affairs, to come and give us a talk. It was held at Ames Hall and members of the Institute who applied early got tickets. The hall was packed, there were three or four hundred more people who would have been glad to go, and all those who did go were apparently very much interested. Mr. Carter spoke for nearly two hours and told me he had rarely seen an audience so anxious to hear more. The Institute felt that it was again worthily carrying on the tradition and work which it and the Salem Lyceum have been doing for over a century, that of bringing to Salem outstanding speakers. We are already laying plans for next year and hope to have an equally successful lecture. Something perhaps may also be done to have a few scholarly talks to our members and such others who are interested which, while they appeal to a small audience, are really useful and valuable to those who do attend.

The museum has continued to grow until we can hardly find a place to put anything. New accessions to be properly displayed generally means that we have to take out something else and pack it up for the time being. Per-

haps the most important accession is the Hamilton Church silver, some admirable specimens of church plate, not unfortunately of the very rarest Colonial period, but of the later period when the workmanship was still done in the old hand method and was the work of a single craftsman, before anything approaching factory methods had been introduced. I myself feel that this silver of the period from the close of the Revolution to about 1820 will some day be very much studied and appreciated. It will never be as rare as the early Colonial pieces because there is a great deal more of it, but for the most part it is a great deal handsomer and more interesting. For the purchase of this particular collection we are really indebted to Mr. Belknap, who saw the beauty of it and endeavored to raise a subscription to purchase it for us a good many years ago. He had almost raised the amount necessary when the depression occurred, a number of the contributors died, some withdrew their subscriptions, and the whole matter laid dormant. Last year we took the matter up again and a number of the contributors who had not paid their subscriptions announced they would be willing to do so if the matter was carried through immediately. With this help, Mr. Jenkins kindly consented to see what he could do. He succeeded in raising almost enough so that at the last meeting of the directors, we found we could carry through the purchase with an additional \$100.00. Having that amount available in the Museum Fund, the Institute appropriated it and bought the silver which is now on exhibition — a number of very handsome beakers and other pieces, some of which were made by Essex County craftsmen.

We have also obtained another most interesting piece, a small silver castor which belonged to William Browne of Folly Hill. You will recall that Mr. Browne, one of the wealthiest and most prominent citizens of Salem before the Revolution, moved to Virginia, where his son married the niece of George Washington. One of her descendants, a charming Southern lady, a Miss Mitchell, who has visited Salem many times to look up the history of her Browne ancestors, has presented us with this hand-

some piece, interesting not only as a fine piece of eighteenth century silver, but also as showing the connection between the Browne and Washington families.

The publications have proceeded as usual. We have brought out four numbers of the *Historical Collections* and have distributed them to those of our members who pay at least \$3.00, and to many libraries and to other outside subscribers. We endeavor as far as possible to have each number contain a readable article for those interested in local history and some articles reprinting valuable manuscript material, such as the town records of Marblehead or ship clearances. This sort of article does not perhaps seem very exciting to the casual reader but it is really what gives the *Collections* their value and is what makes them so highly prized in other libraries. Practically all the historical libraries of the first rank in the country not only receive the *Collections* but pay a pretty considerable sum to bind them, and they are consulted by students all over the country. Their articles are carefully indexed in the "Index to Periodical Literature" published yearly by the *American Historical Association*. They are also reviewed in the *New England Quarterly* in its annual summary of historical articles relating to New England. In this way they come to the attention of practically all scholars of New England history. It is the reprints of manuscripts on miscellaneous material more than the readable articles that these scholars are after, so the next time you look over a copy of the *Collections* and see a list of vessels, or a list of town officers, or a reprint of some orderly book, don't say, "Why do they print that old stuff," but remember that that is precisely what we are for and it is probably the most valuable work the Institute is doing today. We cannot be too grateful to Miss Tapley for the faithful and painstaking way in which she prepares this material, for most of it for the last twenty years has been done under her direction.

As to the library, there is little to say beyond the fact that we are terribly crowded and have not money enough. The whole value of such a library depends on keeping it indexed and catalogued and we do keep pretty well

abreast of the new material. What we really need more than anything else in the library are two good trained library workers, paid sufficiently so they would stay here and not keep passing on to other libraries which appreciate their services more than we can. It is discouraging the number of really fine assistants that we have lost in the last twenty-five years, and one really has to work in a library like ours four or five years before he reaches his best usefulness. In regard to additions to the library, we received many valuable works by exchange and by gift. As to new purchases, we make our limited funds go as far as we can in buying books related to our work.

Our two great buildings here are of course a source of expense. Fortunately the hurricane did little damage to our property except on the roof where a great many of the slates were ripped off. These were temporarily repaired for the winter and we expect this summer to make the permanent repair that is needed. As usual we have relied on Mr. Hussey's expert assistance for practically all questions of extensive repairs and he has cheerfully devoted a great deal of time to your interests, not only in the repairs on these buildings but in much of the work on the Pingree House, and practically everything connected with the alterations on the Nichols House.

Our two large exhibition houses are at last arranged and opened to the public at suitable times on payment of a small fee. It would of course be nice to keep them open all the week and on Sunday afternoons with suitable custodians and guards sitting around to prevent damage or thievery, but we have not and never shall have money for any such service, and the number of people who would derive any benefit from such service is not sufficient to warrant the expense even if we could afford it. Therefore, we are restricted to opening them at certain times and under certain conditions for a trifling fee, but any serious students of architecture or history will never have any real difficulty in seeing both houses all they wish. The Nichols House under the direction of a very able and hard-working committee has at last been put in shape and a capable and efficient couple were found who live

in certain parts of the house and take care of it. The large handsome rooms, the great parlor, perhaps the most elaborate piece of McIntire's interior finish now in existence and the beautiful bedroom over it, the quaint small parlor with its hob grate, and the superb hall have been put in thorough order, redecorated and furnished with appropriate furniture until they make a very attractive exhibition. We are indebted to Mr. Hussey for the time and skill he employed in making necessary repairs and alterations to adapt the house for the use of the caretakers, to Mr. J. Newton Smith of the committee for his very generous contributions both in time and money in restoring the interior decorations, and to an unusually efficient committee of ladies who helped at all times. The house is now a splendid example and perhaps soon will be the only one of the great three-story wooden houses in its original condition. We cannot be too grateful to the three Miss Nicholises and to those who helped them with contributions years ago to present this noble mansion to the Institute for preservation.

In the Pingree House, Mrs. Endicott and Mrs. Crowninshield have continued the decorating and finishing of the rooms and they are at last practically completed. Those who have seen them before in their partially finished condition will, I am sure, be surprised and pleased when they visit them this evening and see the finished work.

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS,
President.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY

For the last few years, I have dwelt a good deal in my annual reports, on the progress of the rehabilitation of the Pingree House next door as a sample of the home of a prosperous merchant at the opening of the 19th century. That work is now finished in its larger outlines. There will always be a chance for changes — a new ornament, an addition of some accessory, or a more appropriate picture hung on the walls. But as the house now stands, we need not be ashamed of it. Many friends, by their thought and interest, have contributed to this result and our thanks are due to them for making it possible. The house is attracting an increasing number of people each year. The magazine, *House and Garden*, a little while ago, sent down a group of young artists to make sketches of this house and a few of the other attractive houses in and about Salem. Some of these sketches will be reproduced in color and others in halftone. All this will appear in the June number, and will interest you all and should bring Salem to the attention of the many people who will be coming East this summer for the World's Fair.

I can also report to you that the Peirce-Nichols House is again open to the public. A committee, consisting of Mr. J. Newton Smith, Mr. J. Frederick Hussey and Mr. Richard H. Wiswall, gave its time and money to putting the house in habitable shape. When this had been done, Miss Harriet Rantoul, Miss Elizabeth Coggin and Mrs. J. Newton Smith furnished the parlor, dining room, one bedroom and the hall (all the rooms which are open to the public), using furniture, pictures and ornaments which had been in the house or else came from our museum. If that was not adequate, they provided it themselves. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Upton Rice live in the house and show it to visitors on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons. The hurricane of last fall blew over the black walnut tree in the yard of the Peirce-Nichols House, and did some damage to the barn. When the final repairs are made, we hope to

have a room in the barn which will represent a merchant's office, and also have an adequate opportunity to show a number of our old carriages, the courtyard being a unique and suitable place for this.

We have added to our collections this year, not very much by purchase, rather by gifts, pictures, china, glass, jewelry and costumes. The last named is with its accessories one of the best, if not the best in this country. Mrs. Cole, who has charge of all this, has now on exhibition, and will have through the summer, a display of needlework, covering the last three centuries.

Mr. Ropes still gives much time to the coin collection, but he is pretty hard put to it to find much that he needs.

I want to acknowledge now the interest of a large number of people who have given articles, books and manuscripts to the Institute. They will be printed as usual in the Annual Report, but I will mention one or two things which may interest you. The two handsome crystal chandeliers that you see in this room are the gifts of Mrs. Richard M. Saltonstall. I have always felt that this room needed something of this kind, and was very fortunate to find a pair and a generous donor.

One never can tell in this business when the impossible happens and the unexpected turns up. I was sitting in my office one day, when a lady entered, and said, at the request of an elderly gentleman whom she had looked after, she was bringing a portrait to us. It turned out to be a pastel of Samuel McIntire. It seems beyond question that this is so, because Mr. Low, from whom the portrait came, was a direct descendant of McIntire and it had always been in the family. With all the work that has been put on McIntire, this family relationship was never discovered and of course it was long ago an accepted fact that there was no portrait of him.

Two ladies have been coming here for a number of years, Miss Virginia and Miss Laura Landon Mitchell of Charles Town, West Virginia. They are direct descendants of William Burnet Browne, of Browne's Folly fame, being his great grand-daughters. They, together with their sister, presented us with a very handsome silver and cut-

glass castor which belonged to William Burnet Browne. There are few mementos of the Browne family around here, they having migrated at the time of the Revolution, and we are very glad to have this handsome souvenir, which may well have been in Browne's Folly itself.

You see before you our most recent acquisition — the Hamilton Church silver. This is the result of contributions of many people, friends of the Institute, who gave the necessary money to purchase it. The campaign was started many years ago, before I came here; was interrupted by the depressions, and has now been consummated. There are three beakers and five cans, as you see: two beakers unmarked, one the gift to the Church by Miss Phoebe Brown and the other the gift of Captain Daniel Rindge; the third made by Daniel Rogers was the gift of Mr. John and Mrs. Martha Thompson. One can was made in England by J. Denzilo and was the gift of Hon. Symonds Epes. The others are American, of the early 19th century, two cans being by D. Rogers, one the gift of Hon. Symonds Epes, the other the gift of Col. Robert Dodge. The two cans by Caleb Warner of Salem are marked as the property of Deacons I. Patch and E. Annable. There are also a plated and a pewter flagon.

With the help of the W. P. A. workers, to whom I have referred gratefully each year, we are bringing order out of a chaos of material. There is still much to be done and the recital of what is being put in order would not mean much to you, but it is satisfactory to know that there are few dark and dusty corners that have not been cleaned out.

I am very glad to say that the Salem Garden Club is going to preserve for the future, in connection with the Pingree House, an old-fashioned garden. Mr. Philip Smith, Mr. Carroll Sargent and the ladies of the Garden Club spent a lot of time and thought on it last fall, and in the next year or so we will have a very attractive addition to our grounds.

Less has been done on the manuscripts than on anything else. It is an outstanding and priceless collection, and much less is known of its contents than should be. There

is a steady stream of scholars coming here to use this collection, but until we have funds to pay for an adequate cataloguer we will help them as best we can.

Miss Tapley will report on the Library. No library ever had a large enough staff or adequate endowments. They are a hard-working, devoted group in that department, but they can't keep up with much more than routine work, and as a result, the really useful collections are not up to date.

The attendance in the museum this year was 11,757—a loss of 1,917 from last year.

The Pingree House had 724 paid admissions. In addition, we entertained in February the Marblehead Historical Society in the Pingree House, who were present to the number of 95. Tea was served afterwards, the gift of one of our members.

The following are the statistics of membership:

	1938	1939
Active	590	623
Contributing	87	87
Sustaining	80	72
Life	98	94
Honorary	1	1
Corresponding	1	1
	<hr/> 857	<hr/> 878

It is customary at the end of these remarks to give appreciation to the work of the members of the staff, and I do that this year as in others, in no formal way, but as a tribute to faithful, conscientious and underpaid workers.

HOWARD CORNING,
Secretary.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN

The Library, during these depression years, has benefitted to a considerable extent in the matter of acquiring manuscripts and rare books. Many Essex County residents have been forced to sell family treasures, which have ultimately found their way to our Library, and while we welcome such additions to our already overcrowded buildings, it has been more or less of a strain on our income during the current year. However, we do not feel justified in turning down important Essex County manuscripts, for which our institution is well and favorably known throughout the country.

Some very interesting and important account books have come to us to augment our already outstanding collection. These represent early business in various parts of the county, including Haverhill, Georgetown, Andover, Newburyport, Amesbury, Salem, Salisbury, Byfield, Essex, West Newbury and Ipswich. Especially valuable are the books of a hitherto little known gold and silver-smith, Nathan Bartlett of Amesbury, dating from before the Revolution. Strangely enough his name does not appear in any of the printed lists of this craft, except that of Mr. Hollis French, who apparently did not know where he plied his trade. Family manuscripts of a miscellaneous nature which have been received include the Pearson and Adams families of Byfield and the Nichols family of Salem. Civil War records of Amesbury and the Grand Army records of the Salem Post; a transcript of the early town records of Salisbury; and the letters and papers of Maria Cummins, author of *The Lamplighter*, who wrote this popular novel while living in Salem, have also been received. We were very glad to obtain the record books of the *Salem Gazette*, which have been presented by Mrs. William A. Horton. An important collection of letters is contained in the Rev. Alexander V. Griswold papers, written for the most part when Bishop Griswold was Rector of St. Peter's Church in this city, during the early

part of the nineteenth century. At this time he served as Bishop of the Eastern diocese of the Episcopal Church, which then included all New England, except Connecticut.

Each year brings us many letters written by our well-known Essex County authors, including Lucy Larcom, Gail Hamilton and Harriet Prescott Spofford. The John Greenleaf Whittier collection is being increased constantly by gift and purchase, a recent addition being copies of letters in the possession of Haverford College. Log books also come to us frequently, and while eighteenth century logs are extremely hard to find, we have picked up several such marine items, dating between 1757 and 1764, principally of the coastwise trade.

Last year we made a suggestion that local historical societies having important manuscripts place them on deposit with the Essex Institute where they will be protected in our fireproof stacks and be more accessible for study. It is with much pleasure that we can announce such a deposit made by the Peabody Historical Society of two very rare broadsides, "Washington's Defeat of the Hessians at Trenton, 1777," and the "Battle of Stillwater, 1777," both printed in Danvers, now Peabody, by that eccentric printer, Ezekiel Russell. Other additions have been eighteenth century manuscript sermons; records of the South Church, Salem, and other Essex County churches; and autograph letters, including one of Thomas A. Watson, who was associated with Alexander Graham Bell.

Our Ward China Library has had many interested visitors, especially among the Chinese students in various universities of the country. Dr. Hsieh, the well-known lecturer, representing the Chinese government on commercial relations with the United States, is one of the ardent admirers of this Library and loses no chance to give us plenty of publicity in all his addresses.

While the depression has had its effect on the attendance in the Library from far-away places, there have been some interesting people doing worthwhile work during the past year. Mrs. Georgiana Harbeson, whose book on *American Needlework* has recently been published, was

with us last summer; a student from Oklahoma came to find data on "Diplomatic Relations of the United States with the Hawaiian Islands"; a physician from Hartford asked for the history of children's diseases in America; a United States consul spent several months in the study of American commerce to Manila when Gen. Frederick Townsend Ward was at Shanghai; a professor from the University of Cincinnati and a student from the University of Texas have come here for the "Music of the Pilgrims and Puritans" and "Jewish Rights in Colonial America," respectively; the early planting of locust trees interested an official from the Department of Agriculture in Washington; a Harvard student wished to learn something about the New England settlement at Cape Fear in North Carolina, in the seventeenth century; research in Salem for the new film "Alexander Graham Bell" was made early this year. One might not consider the Essex Institute a likely place to study Virginia history, but it so happens that our books on Virginia, many of which were acquired years ago, are quite complete. The new Index of Virginia History, the monumental work of Dr. E. G. Swem of the William and Mary College Library, is proving of great assistance, particularly since we can produce nearly every volume referred to in this index. The large collection of Nathaniel P. Banks papers and the George Peabody manuscripts continue to attract students to this Library. Dr. Muriel Hidy of Wheaton College, who has spent many months on the Peabody papers in preparing her dissertation on the economics of the House of Peabody, will later publish a life of the London banker, much of the material having been obtained from our collections.

More than the usual number of genealogies and town histories, as well as books relating to Essex County subjects and authors, have been purchased the past year. We are glad to acknowledge a donation from the Timothy Pickering Chapter, D. A. R., of Salem, for this purpose.

The number on our staff is the same as last year, Miss Esther Usher, a graduate of Simmons College and Library School, having replaced Miss Beckett, who resigned last

year. The present staff, all too limited in number, continues to serve to the best of its ability, and this year I wish to thank each member for her fine coöperation.

The additions to the Library have been as follows:

	<i>Volumes</i>	<i>Pamphlets</i>	<i>Serials</i>
By donation and exchange	953	754	1,235
By purchase	164	161	612
United States Government Documents	86	33	936
	<hr/> 1,203	<hr/> 948	<hr/> 2,783

Respectfully submitted,

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY,
Librarian.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

The report of the Treasurer showing the condition of the Institute as of April 30, 1939, has been prepared in the usual form. This report is here, open for examination and will, I assume, be printed as usual. The books have been audited by the firm of Harris S. Knight, C. P. A. of Salem, and their report has been submitted to the President.

The Treasurer's Report is lengthy and complicated and I have therefore prepared the following summary:

Income Account—The unrestricted income of the Institute from funds, assessment of members, donations, etc., was \$17,892.18 compared with \$19,001.76 for last year.

Expenses—The expenses were \$21,473.23 which caused a deficit of \$3,581.05. Causes contributing to this deficit were the hurricane of last fall which substantially increased our repair bills, the heavy maintenance cost of the Peirce-Nichols and the Pingree Houses, the unfavorable market during the past year which made it difficult to invest our money and the decline in dividends in 1938.

Bequests and donations to Principal:

From the Estate of Jacob Bancroft, \$500 in memory of Mary Ann Seaver.

From James Duncan Phillips, securities valued at \$2500 for a fund to be known as the Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund, the income for the Publication Department.

From the Estate of Jenny Brooks, \$49,000 set up on our books as a memorial to her father, Henry Mason Brooks.

We have had numerous generous gifts to special funds, such as the Hamilton Church Silver Fund, Peirce-Nichols House Fund, Lecture Fund, etc. The list of these gifts is quite long, therefore I have not included them in this summary. However, they will be found in the annual report when printed.

We have received this past year \$4737.11 collected and donated by Mrs. Francis B. Crowninshield and others for

furnishing and decorating the Crowninshield and Endicott Rooms in the Pingree House.

Balance Sheet—Assets including cash, bonds, stocks, etc., total \$524,730.15; Real Estate \$192,437.28; Total of \$717,167.43.

These assets represent funds as follows:

a. Where the principal and income are restricted to certain uses, \$14,554.35.

b. Where the principal is to be invested and the income is restricted, \$123,381.28.

c. Where the principal is to be invested and the income is unrestricted, \$190,877.96.

d. Where both income and principal are unrestricted, \$385,283.37.

e. Sundry Income Funds with credit balances of \$3070.47.

Our principal cash is now practically all invested, the bank balance as of April 30, 1939, being \$4155.01.

Respectfully submitted,

CHESTER F. VOORHEES,
Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

EXHIBIT A

CONDENSED BALANCE SHEET

May 1, 1939

ASSETS

Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks— Schedule 1	\$53,052.03
Bonds—Book Value—Schedule 2	222,572.92
Mortgages Receivable—Schedule 2	8,000.00
Stocks—Book Value—Schedule 3	237,105.20
Real Estate—Schedule 4	192,437.28
Cousins' Collection of Pictures	4,000.00
Total	<hr/> \$717,167.43

FUNDS

Funds—Principal and Income Restricted— Schedule 5	\$14,554.35
Funds—Principal Invested, Income Re- stricted—Schedule 6	123,381.28
Funds—Principal Invested, Income Un- restricted—Schedule 7	190,877.96
Funds—Principal and Income Un- restricted—Schedule 8	385,283.37
Income Funds—Schedule 9	3,070.47
Total	<hr/> \$717,167.43

EXHIBIT B

INCOME — UNRESTRICTED

May 1, 1938 — May 1, 1939

Income from Investments:

Income from Bonds—Schedule 2	\$7,011.92	
Income from Stocks—Schedule 3	5,920.22	
Income from Savings Bank Deposits— Schedule 2	1,029.32	
Income from Mortgages—Schedule 2	455.00	
	<hr/>	\$14,416.46

Other Income:

Unexpended Balance—Derby Tomb Fund Income	18.76	
Trustee Charges for handling certain funds	42.38	
Pingree House admissions, etc.	412.00	
Ward House admissions, etc.	51.53	
Annual Dues	2,887.00	
Net Income—78 Federal Street	64.05	
	<hr/>	3,475.72

Total Unrestricted Income	<hr/>	\$17,892.18
---------------------------	-------	-------------

EXPENSES

I General Corporation Expense	\$6,069.30	
II Buildings and Grounds Expense	6,187.86	
III Library Expense—Net expense	4,209.13	
V Museum Expense	900.00	
VII Publication Department—Net expense	1,499.80	
IX Pingree House Expense	1,301.66	
Peirce-Nichols House Expense— Net repairs	1,305.48	
	<hr/>	\$21,473.23
Total Expenses		\$21,473.23
Income Overexpended—Deficit—year ending April 30, 1939		3,581.05
		<hr/>
		\$17,892.18

EXHIBIT C

CHANGES IN PRINCIPAL CASH

May 1, 1938 — May 1, 1939

Balance, Principal Cash, May 1, 1938		\$58,860.17
Donations and Bequests:		
Bequest of Jenny Brooks	\$49,000.00	
Bequest of Jacob Bancroft	500.00	
Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund:		
Gift of James Duncan Phillips	2,500.00	
		<hr/> 52,000.00
Additions to Special Funds:		
Donations to Hamilton Church Silver Fund:		
J. Frederick Hussey	50.00	
Mrs. David M. Little	50.00	
Stephen W. Phillips	300.00	
Augustus P. Loring, Jr.	50.00	
Lawrence W. Jenkins	10.00	
James E. Whitney	5.00	
Mrs. Charles E. Ober	5.00	
Mrs. Edward B. Cole	5.00	
Interest added to above fund	41.14	
Transfer from Museum Objects	68.27	
		<hr/> 584.41
Wm. Gray Brooks Fund—Income added to Principal	7.94	
Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund—Income added to Principal	4.37	
		<hr/> 596.72
Interest added to Savings Bank Deposits and funded:		
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387—		
Wm. G. Barker Fund	161.49	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805—		
Wm. G. Barker Fund	166.61	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863—		
China Library Room Fund	41.20	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945—		
John James Currier Fund	8.57	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749		
Building Fund	49.90	
		<hr/> 427.77

Securities Called, etc.:

Payment on act. principal, Chic. Mil. St. Paul & Pac. R. R. par 6000—due 1938	2,400.00	
5M Toledo Edison 5's—1962 called	5,250.00	
5M Milwaukee Elec. Rwy. & Lt. Co. 5's— 1971 called	5,206.25	
5M No. American Edison 5's—1969 called	5,275.00	
5M Ches. & Ohio—Matured	5,000.00	
Payment, Liquidation Lowell Bleachery	28.00	
Payment, Reorganization Lincoln Mtge. Co.	100.00	
Payment act. principal—Conveyances Title Ins. Co.	400.00	
		<hr/> 23,659.25
		<hr/> \$135,543.91

DISBURSEMENTS

Purchase of Hamilton Church Silver	\$2,000.00
------------------------------------	------------

Securities Purchased:

20 Shs. Dupont	\$2,953.38	
5M Ohio Public Service 4's Aug. 1, 1962	5,225.00	
5M Milwaukee Elec. Rwy. & Lt. 5's Jan. 1, 1971	5,225.87	
5M Minn. Pr. & Lt. 5's June 1, 1955	5,125.75	
5M Chic. Burlington & Quincy R. R. 4's July 1, 1949	5,113.67	
50 Shs. N. E. T. & T. Co.	5,232.75	
5M Carolina Pr. & Lt. 5's Apr. 1956	4,854.38	
5M Minn. Pr. & Lt. 5's June, 1955	5,225.87	
5M Kansas Power Co. 5's Mar. 1, 1947	5,175.00	
4M Wisconsin Pr. & Lt. 4's, 1966	4,155.84	
1M Wisconsin Pr. & Lt. 4's—1966	1,040.39	
5M City of Montreal 5's May 1, 1954	5,137.50	
40 Shs. Hartford Elec. Light Co.	2,627.82	
100 Shs. Standard Oil of Cal.	2,790.05	
100 Shs. National Biscuit Co.	2,690.05	
60 Shs. First Natl. Stores Com.	2,669.40	
70 Shs. General Foods Corp.	2,948.05	
5M Penn. Central 4½'s 1977	4,800.78	
17 150/200 S. O. of N. Y.	879.91	
18 Shs. Detroit Edison	2,060.24	
10 Shs. U. S. Smelting Ref. & Min. Pfd.	674.60	
		<hr/> 76,606.30

Securities Acquired by Gift:

5 Shs. Amer. Tel. and Tel.	715.00	
10 Shs. Standard Oil of N. J.	510.00	
10 Shs. Wm. Wrigley Jr.	575.00	
5 Shs. U. S. Steel Pfd.	700.00	
		<hr/> 2,500.00

Peirce-Nichols House Heating Plant charged

to Principal—Vote of Directors	875.00
Deficit, Year 1938-1939	3,581.05

	85,562.35
Balance, Principal Cash, May 1, 1939—Schedule 1	49,981.56
	<hr/> \$135,543.91

SCHEDULE 1

CASH

May 1, 1939

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and
and Income Restricted:

Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387	\$5,484.95	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805	5,679.23	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863	1,404.29	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945	291.22	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749	1,694.66	
	<hr/>	\$14,554.35

Cash Uninvested—Segregated to Funds—

Principal Invested, Income Unrestricted 1,657.58

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal

Invested, Income Unrestricted:

Cash uninvested	1,500.42	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 7812	4,473.85	
Salem Savings Bank Book 14097	4,837.91	
	<hr/>	10,812.18

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and
Income Unrestricted:

Overinvested	(2,042.55)	
Salem Savings Bank Book 48549	10,000.00	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13791	15,000.00	
	<hr/>	22,957.45

Total Principal Cash

49,981.56

Cash—Income Cash

3,070.47

Total Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks
To Exhibit A

\$53,052.03

SCHEDULE 4

REAL ESTATE

May 1, 1939

Real Estate—Segregated to Funds—Principal
Invested—Income Restricted:

Peirce-Nichols House, 80 Federal St., Salem	\$10,000.00
Very House Memorial, 154 Federal St., Salem	3,200.00
“Ship Rock,” Peabody, Mass.	200.00
Pingree House, 128 Essex St., Salem	30,000.00

Total to Schedule 6	\$43,400.00
---------------------	-------------

Real Estate—Segregated to Funds—Principal
and Income Unrestricted:

Essex Institute Buildings, 132-134 Essex St., Salem	142,564.76
78 Federal St., Salem—Land and building	6,472.52

Total to Schedule 8	149,037.28
---------------------	------------

Total Real Estate to Exhibit A	\$192,437.28
--------------------------------	--------------

SCHEDULE 5

May 1, 1939

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
RESTRICTED

Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$11,164.18
China Library Room Fund—“To be applied to providing suitable room for China Library”—Est. 1902	1,404.29
John James Currier Fund—Accumulation from sale of histories, to be disposed of by Directors—Est. 1914	291.22
Building Fund—Est. 1929	1,694.66

Total to Exhibit A	\$14,554.35
--------------------	-------------

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$14,554.35
-----------------	-------------

SCHEDULE 6

May 1, 1939

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED, INCOME
RESTRICTED

	Principal	Income Earned 1938-39
Nancy D. Cole Bequest—"Ichabod 'Tucker Fund"		
Historical Department and the purchase of books and binding—Est. in 1890	\$5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		\$187.62
Essex Historical Society Fund—"Historical Purposes"—Est. in 1848	700.00	
Income to Publication Department		26.27
Augustus Story Bequest—"Purchase, pres- ervation and publication of historical material, proceedings and memoirs"—Est. in 1882	10,000.00	
$\frac{1}{2}$ Income to Publication Department		187.62
$\frac{1}{2}$ Income to Library Expense		187.62
James A. Emerton Bequest—"Support of Historical Collections"—Est. in 1889	10,000.00	
Income to Publication Department		375.24
Martha G. Wheatland Bequest—"Purchase of books for the Library"—Est. in 1885	10,800.00	
Income to Library Fund		405.26
Nancy D. Cole Bequest—"Thomas Cole Fund"—"Purchase of books and apparat- us for the microscopical dept. and for the library"	5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		187.62
Salem Lyceum Fund—"Support of Free Lec- tures"—Est. in 1899	3,000.00	
Income to Lecture Fund		112.57
Essex County Natural History Fund—"Nat- ural History or Horticulture"	700.00	
Income to Natural History Fund		26.27
William Mack, M.D. Bequest—"Purchase of rare and expensive works of merit in medicine and surgery"—Est. in 1895	5,000.00	
Income to William Mack Fund		178.24
Trustee charge		9.38
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest "Burial Lot"— "Care of Very Family Burial Lot"—Est. in 1902	8,592.80	
Income to Very Lot Fund		306.30
Trustee charge		16.12

	Principal	Income Earned 1938-1939
Harriet P. Fowler Bequest—"Salary of an assistant librarian who shall have charge of the donations made by Miss Fowler"—Est. in 1901	3,000.00	
Income to Library Expense		112.57
Frederick Lamson Bequest—"Purchase of objects for the museum, illustrating early New England life and customs"—Est. in 1909	1,000.00	
Income to Museum Objects Fund		37.52
Elizabeth C. Ward Bequest—"Purchase of books and pictures relating to China and the Chinese"—Est. in 1901	9,000.00	
Income to China Library Fund		320.84
Trustee charge		16.88
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest—"Very House Memorial"—"A memorial to my brothers Jones Very and Washington Very"—Est. in 1902	3,200.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Memorial, 80 Federal St., Salem—Est. in 1917	10,000.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Preservation Fund—"Repairs to the Peirce-Nichols House"—Est. in 1917	8,000.00	300.20
Caroline R. Derby Bequest—"Care of the Derby Tomb, balance to be used for general purposes of the Essex Institute"	500.00	
Income to General Income Account		18.76
Gift of the Heirs of David Pingree (Pingree House)—Est. in 1933	30,000.00	
Wm. Gray Brooks—"Purchase of Books for the Library"	500.00	
Income to Library Fund		10.52
Alden Perley White Fund—"Income to be used for purchase of books"—Est. in 1934	1,136.11	
Income to Library Fund		42.63
"The Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund"—Gift of James Duncan Phillips	2,504.37	
Income to Publication Department		39.39
Amount of Income added to Wm. Gray Brooks Fund to make the Principal \$500.00		7.94
10% of Income added to Principal of the Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund as per deed of gift		4.37
	127,633.28	
Deduct, Profit and Loss, Principal	4,252.00	
Total to Exhibit A	\$123,381.28	\$3,117.75

	Principal	Income Earned 1938-39
Income — Bonds — Segregated to Funds— Principal Invested, Income Restricted— Schedule 2		\$1,059.00
Income — Stocks — Segregated to Funds— Principal Invested, Income Restricted— Schedule 3		2,058.75
		<hr/> \$3,117.75

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$1,657.58
Bonds—Schedule 2	23,615.47
Stocks—Schedule 3	54,708.23
Real Estate—Schedule 4	43,400.00
	<hr/> \$123,381.28

SCHEDULE 7

May 1, 1939

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED, INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

ENDOWMENTS AND MEMORIAL FUNDS

Original Account—Est. in 1848	\$ 500.00
Life Membership Fund—Est. in 1848	10,525.00
Charles Davis Bequest—Est. in 1870	5,000.00
Robert Peele and Elizabeth R. Peele Bequest— Est. in 1882	2,120.00
Harriet Rose Lee Fund—Est. in 1915	2,000.00
Manuscript Preservation Donation—Est. in 1878	1,000.00
Insurance Fund—Est. in 1904	13,760.19
David Pingree Endowment Fund—Est. in 1922	5,000.00
Bequest of Margaret D. Phillips—Est. in 1927	1,000.00
“Stephen H. Phillips Fund.” Donor, James Duncan Phillips	5,000.00
In Memory of Ellen Peabody (wife of William Crown- inshield Endicott), 1833-1927. Donor, William Crowninshield Endicott, her son	5,000.00
In Memory of Fanny Peabody (wife of William Powell Mason, 1840-1895. Donor, Miss Fanny Peabody Mason, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Clara Endicott Peabody (wife of Ar- thur Lithgow Payson), 1828-1856. Donor, Mrs. Morton Prince, formerly Fanny Lithgow Payson, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Eliza Endicott Peabody (wife of George Augustus Gardner), 1834-1876	5,000.00
Donors: George Peabody Gardner Mrs. Augustus Peabody Loring, formerly Ellen Gardner Mrs. George Howard Monks, formerly Olga Eliza Gardner John Lowell Gardner—her children	
In Memory of Hon. Stephen Goodhue Wheatland, 1824-1892. Donor, Mrs. Stephen Willard Phillips, his daughter	20,000.00
In Memory of Ira Vaughan, 1864-1927. Donor, Mrs. Ira Vaughan	10,000.00
In Memory of Bradstreet Parker, 1897-1918, and Richard Perkins Parker, 1900-1921. Donor, George Swinerton Parker	5,000.00

In Memory of Thomas Franklin Hunt, 1841-1898.	
Donor, Mrs. Richard Spofford Russell	5,000.00
In Memory of William Sutton, 1800-1882. Donor,	
Mrs. William Sutton	5,000.00
John Bertram Memorial	4,150.00
Donors: Miss Caroline O. Emmerton	
Mrs. David Mason Little	
Mrs. George Hodges Shattuck	
Mr. David Kimball	
Mrs. Katherine Kimball Baker	
Mrs. Talbot Aldrich	
Mrs. Rosamond de Laittre	
In Memory of Robert Samuel Rantoul. From his	
children	6,000.00
In Memory of Charles Stuart Osgood	3,000.00
In Memory of Arthur W. West. Donor, Mrs. Arthur	
W. West	2,000.00
In Memory of William Page Andrews. Donor, Mrs.	
William Page Andrews	1,000.00
In Memory of Willard Silsbee Peele. Donor, Francis	
Welles Hunnewell	1,000.00
In Memory of Alpheus Hyatt. Donor, Mrs. Alpheus	
Hyatt	1,000.00
In Memory of Nathaniel Bowditch, 1773-1838	1,000.00
Donors: Mrs. Franklin Green Balch	
Mrs. Charles Pickering Bowditch	
Miss Cornelia Bowditch	
Ingersoll Bowditch	
Mrs. Ernest Amory Codman	
In Memory of Nathaniel Frothingham. From his	
descendants	1,000.00
In Memory of William Gray	700.00
Donors: Francis Gray	
Miss Hope Gray	
Mrs. John Chipman Gray	
Ralph Weld Gray	
Mrs. Reginald Gray	
Mrs. Russell Gray	
Stephen M. W. Gray	
In Memory of Thomas Gardner	500.00
In Memory of Joseph Augustus Peabody	500.00
Clement Stevens Houghton Endowment Fund	500.00
Harold Peabody Endowment Fund	500.00
In Memory of Rev. Edmund B. Willson. From his	
children and grandchildren	500.00
William Gardner Barker Endowment Fund	400.00
In Memory of Daniel Appleton White	300.00
Donors: Arthur Foote	
Mrs. John Boies Tileston	
Mrs. Eliza Orne White	
Miss Mary Wilder Tileston, Jr.	
In Memory of Thomas Gardner. Donor, Mrs. Robert	
Wales Emmons	250.00

William Agge Endowment Fund	100.00
In Memory of Dr. James Jackson Higginson	200.00
Donors: Mrs. James Jackson Higginson	
Mrs. Charles Jackson	
In Memory of Henry Tucker Daland. Donor, Mrs. Francis Ward Chandler	100.00
In Memory of Robert Rantoul. Donor, Mrs. Robert Rantoul	100.00
In Memory of Richard and Ellen Ursula Harrington. Donor, Mrs. Ella Harrington Harris	50.00
In Memory of Dr. J. Francis Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Lucy Saltonstall Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Rev. James Potter Franks. Donor, Miss Sarah Tucker Franks	25.00
In Memory of David N. Pousland. Donor, Arthur Proctor Pousland	25.00
In Memory of Kate Tannatt Woods. Donor, Thought and Work Club	25.00
In Memory of William Crowninshield Waters, 1830-1911. Donor, Miss Mary Devereux Waters	25.00
In Memory of Mary Crowninshield (Whittredge) Ellis	25.00
In Memory of Hon. Benjamin Pickman, 1763-1843. Donor, Hon. Robert Walcott	100.00
In Memory of Capt. John H. Eagleston. Bequest of James V. Eagleston	1,600.00
In Memory of Francis Henry Lee. Bequest of Miss Alice B. Willson	5,000.00
In Memory of Mary Ann Seaver. Bequest of Jacob Bancroft	500.00
In Memory of Henry Mason Brooks. Bequest of Miss Jenny Brooks	49,000.00
	<hr/>
	192,130.19
Deduct—Profit and Loss—Principal	1,252.23
	<hr/>
	\$190,877.96

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$10,812.18
Bonds—Schedule 2	126,502.45
Stocks—Schedule 3	53,563.33
	<hr/>
	\$190,877.96

SCHEDULE 8

May 1, 1939

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

Abby W. Ditmore Bequest—Est. 1875	\$1,500.00
William B. Howes Bequest—Est. 1879	25,000.00
Esther C. Mack Bequest—Est. 1885	4,000.00
George Plumer Smith Legacy—Est. 1898	4,770.00
George L. Anies Legacy—Est. 1898	122,224.65
Elizabeth Wheatland Legacy—Est. 1900	7,626.66
J. Henry Stickney Legacy—Est. 1900	1,000.00
Walter Scott Dickson Legacy—Est. 1900	27,080.88
Elizabeth C. Ward Legacy—Est. 1901	6,973.22
William J. Cheever Legacy—Est. 1902	20,000.00
Susan S. Kimball Legacy—Est. 1903	1,000.00
General Charles L. Peirson Donation and Bequest— Est. 1909 and 1922	1,100.00
Abigail O. and Mary E. Williams Bequest—Est. 1913	500.00
Abel H. Proctor Legacy—Est. 1921	5,000.00
Bequest of Mary Eliza Gould—Est. 1923	11,512.24
Robert Osgood Bequest—Est. 1925	15,000.00
Edward S. Morse Bequest—Est. 1926	5,000.00
Annie F. King Bequest—Est. 1926	500.00
Frank Cousins Bequest—Est. 1927	2,109.59
Mary S. Cleveland Bequest—Est. 1927	3,828.14
Mary T. Saunders Bequest—Est. 1927	1,000.00
Lucy A. Lander Legacy—Est. 1927	2,500.00
Bequest of Francis B. C. Bradlee—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Helen D. Lander—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Luis F. Emilio—Est. 1928	6,270.51
Essex Institute Preservation and Expansion Fund— Est. 1929	38,988.43
Loan from Vital Records Committee	3,000.00
Bequest of Lucy W. Stickney—Est. 1930	30,158.25
Bequest of Annie G. Spinney—Est. 1931	1,000.00
David Pingree Donation—1930	25,000.00
George Wilbur Hooper Donation	5,000.00
Stephen Willard Phillips Contribution	5,000.00
Bequest of Abbie C. West	4,000.00
Bequest of David Pingree	10,000.00
Sarah A. Cheever Legacy	500.00
Bequest of Annie S. Symonds	778.70
Total of Funds	\$400,921.27
Profit and Loss—Principal	206.67
	<hr/> \$401,127.94

Deduct:

Profit and Loss--Deficit--May 1, 1938	\$11,388.52	
Peirce-Nichols House Heater--Vote of Directors	875.00	
Income Overexpended--May 1, 1938 to May 1, 1939	3,581.05	
	<hr/>	15,844.57
Total to Exhibit A		<hr/> \$385,283.37

SUMMARY

Cash--Schedule 1	\$22,957.45
Bonds--Schedule 2	72,455.00
Stocks--Schedule 3	128,833.64
Mortgages--Schedule 2	8,000.00
Frank Cousins Collection of Photographs	4,000.00
Real Estate--Schedule 4	149,037.28
	<hr/>
	\$385,283.37

NECROLOGY

JOSEPH ANDREWS of New York, N. Y., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 10, 1936, and died Sept. 29, 1937.

GENERAL FRANCIS HENRY APPLETON of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Aug. 10, 1870, and died Apr. 5, 1939.

WALDO H. BROWN of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 5, 1923, and died Apr. 4, 1939.

MISS ISABELLA MALI CAMMANN of South Hamilton, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 4, 1927, and died Apr. 27, 1938.

MISS MARY K. CHOATE of New York, N. Y., was elected to Active Membership Sept. 8, 1936, and died July 11, 1938.

SAMUEL CHESTER EVELETH, M. D., of Marblehead, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 3, 1920, and died June 13, 1938.

JOHN PORTER FELT of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 16, 1894, and died June 11, 1938.

DOUGLAS LYLE FURNESS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Aug. 8, 1922, and died June 19, 1938.

FRANK AUGUSTINE GARDNER, M. D., of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 18, 1898, and died Oct. 18, 1938.

JOHN LOWELL GARDNER of Boston, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Feb. 13, 1938.

MRS. ALBERT WELLMAN HITCHCOCK of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 6, 1921, and died Nov. 4, 1938.

MISS ELIZABETH ROGERS LATHROP of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Sept. 6, 1927, and died Mar. 29, 1939.

MRS. PHILIP LITTLE of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 3, 1919; transferred to Contributing Membership Dec. 6, 1920, and died Sept. 10, 1938.

JOSHUA BABCOCK MERRILL of Danvers, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 7, 1920, and died July 3, 1938.

DR. WARREN KING MOOREHEAD of Andover, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Sept. 17, 1935, and died Jan. 5, 1939.

FREDERICK STRONG MOSELEY of Newburyport, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 2, 1920, and died June 3, 1938.

JOHN CHARLES PHILLIPS, M. D., of Wenham, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 7, 1910, and died Nov. 14, 1938.

MRS. STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 3, 1919; transferred to Life Membership Feb. 15, 1919, and died Oct. 31, 1938.

DUDLEY LEAVITT PICKMAN of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 16, 1894; transferred to Sustaining Membership July 6, 1920, and died June 9, 1938.

CHARLES DUDLEY PORTER of Haverhill, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 6, 1908, and died Feb. 28, 1938.

MRS. DUDLEY PICKMAN ROGERS of Boston, Mass., was elected to Life Membership Dec. 1, 1919, and died Feb. 26, 1939.

MRS. WALDO OGDEN ROSS of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died in the early Spring of 1938.

ROBERT SALTONSTALL of Boston, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Dec. 22, 1938.

MISS MARY ELIZABETH SHATSWELL of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 2, 1908, and died Dec. 24, 1938.

MRS. GEORGE SALTONSTALL SILSBEE of Boston, Mass., was elected to Life Membership Dec. 1, 1919, and died June, 1933.

COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES SOHIER of Boston, Mass., was elected to Life Membership Apr. 21, 1896, and died Oct. 15, 1938.

WALTER AUGUSTUS TAPLEY of Danvers, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 3, 1919, and died Mar. 1, 1939.

EDWARD I. WALKLEY of Marblehead, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 12, 1935, and died Nov. 17, 1938.

MISS ALICE BRIDGES WHIPPLE of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Oct. 6, 1938.

FRANCIS MEREDYTH WHITEHOUSE of New York, N. Y., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 6, 1896, and died Mar. 8, 1938.

MISS MARY ELLEN STANLEY of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 5, 1899, and died May 3, 1939.

GENERAL APPLETON was President from May, 1906 to May, 1917.

DONORS TO THE MANUSCRIPT COLLECTIONS

American Antiquarian Society	Jenkins, Lawrence W.
Buxton, Mrs. H. H.	Johnson, Mrs. Edna S.
Carney, Mrs. James	Jones, Q. O.
Chase Family	Kelsey, Harlan P.
Corning, Howard	Mudge, Florence A.
Cummins, Miss Cora	Nichols, Estate of Charlotte S.
Cummins, Miss Mary	Phil Sheridan Post, G. A. R.
Cushing, Miss Margaret W.	Platt, Mrs. Albert R.
Gordon, Hermon C.	Reynolds, Mrs. Emma E.
Hale, Josiah L.	Ropes, Willis H.
Haverford College	Tuttle, Charles E.
Horton, Mrs. William A.	Ward, William G., M.D.
Hutchinson, Estate of Horace	Williams, Mrs. Frances
Ives, Augustine P.	

GIFTS AND LOANS TO THE MUSEUM, 1938-1939

- Aldrich, William. Pair of Sheffield candlesticks.
- Annahle, Irving K. Collection of photographs.
- Anonymous. Bedspread, probahly 17th century.
- Appleton, Mrs. Francis Randall, Ipswich. Tercentenary medal of Appleton Farms, Canton soap dish.
- Basset, Miss Marion Drew, Newtonville. Photograph "First Ladies Tricycle Tour of the North Shore, 1885."
- Bodge, Miss Susan A., Danvers. 6 photographs of Doyle house.
- Bowditch, William I., Heirs of, Milton. Fireplace set which formerly belonged to Nathaniel Bowditch, plaque of Nathaniel Bowditch, bust of Nathaniel Bowditch, marble mantle.
- Browne, Herbert W. C., Boston. Sheffield inkstand, Sheffield candlesticks.
- Burnham, Miss Abbie L. Shawl, cape.
- Buxton, Mrs. H. H., Peahody. Cream skimmer, hair sieve, curlers.
- Cabot, Mrs. Samuel, Jamaica Plain. Dress of about 1924-5.
- Caller, Miss Lucy L., Bolton. Oil portrait of Charles K. Waters as a boy, sampler of Mary Richardson, photographs.
- Carney, Commander James. Pennant of Post 34, G. A. R., daguerreotype of soldier and horse, badge tops.

- Carney, Mrs. James. Banner of Phil. H. Sheridan Post, No. 34, G. A. R.; G. A. R. hat, bugle, and badge, all of which belonged to Capt. Carney, last G. A. R. man in Salem.
- Clarke, Hermann F., Boston. 4 dresses.
- Corning, Howard. Canton saucer.
- Crowninshield, Mrs. Francis B., Marblehead. Canton bowl and ewer, tumbler, covers and stands for vases, carved wooden bluebird, vase, mahogany light stand, Lowestoft garniture, Lowestoft vase.
- Curtis, Miss Margaret W., Newburyport. Cross stitch book-mark.
- Curwen, Miss Bessie, Estate of. Miniatures of Jonathan Holman and John Holman.
- Dayton, William Hardy. Engraving of Daniel Drury Warren.
- Deland, Mrs. Lorin, Kennebunkport, Maine. Pastel portrait of Mrs. Hannah B. Deland.
- Doane, Mrs. Sidney, Nahant. 2 fans formerly owned by Mrs. Henry Cabot Lodge, Sr.
- Dows, Mrs. David, New York City. 3 dresses, cloak.
- Endicott, Mrs. William C., Danvers. Dress and slippers worn by Miss Gardner who lived in Pingree house, toothbrush mug of Chinese porcelain.
- Epstein, Mrs. Anna. Metal filigree buckle.
- Felton, Mrs. William S. Picture of ship "W. H. Smith."
- Follansbee, Horace S., Swampscott. Playing cards about 1875.
- Friends of Peirce-Nichols House. Crystal chandelier.
- Gage, Miss Barbara and Miss Catherine Knivels, Hamilton. Harp, cradle settle, 14 dresses, bodices, jackets, wedding veil, shawls, capes, other articles of clothing, samples of embroidery, parasols, comb, fan, doll.
- Goodhue, Mrs. Albert, Marblehead. Dolls' furniture, child's dress, slippers, gloves, stockings, handkerchief, fan, and 2 ribbons, as a loan.
- Harris, Miss Bessom S., Marblehead. Toy rubbers, as a loan.
- Hinckley, Mrs. Frank, Bangor, Maine. Wedding dress worn by donor, suit worn by donor's husband at their marriage.
- Hodgkins, Daniel. Fabric.
- Hughes, Mrs. Arthur, Beverly. Shawl.
- Johnson, Mrs. Edna Sawyer, Peabody. Doll's four-post bedstead of 1846, as a loan, waistcoat, hatbox and bag, paper dolls, bottle.
- Kent, Mrs. Meda M., Auburn, R. I. Forceps used by Ascher Bennet, 1735.

- Kipper, Miss Katrina. 2 Sheffield candlesticks, in memory of Mr. Endicott; pair of silver candlesticks.
- Kittredge, Mrs. Joseph, North Andover. Cape and mantle, coat, fichu.
- Laight, Miss Ellen B. Dresden coffee set, gold band tea set.
- Langmaid, Mrs. J. F., Swampscott. Lace fan, as a loan.
- Lawrence, Miss Grace, Chelmsford. Collection of embroidery.
- Little, Ernest Allen. Bayonet of Civil War period.
- Little, Philip. Waist, skirts, shawls, scarfs, bonnets, dress, slippers, gloves, socks, beaded bags, toy tea set, silver toys, dolls, toy furniture, china ware, portable desk, combs, parasols, fans, bootjack.
- Lothrop, Mrs. W. S. H., Manchester. Ring, 3 brooches, cross, bracelet clasps, as a loan.
- Lovejoy, Dr. Edward D., Los Angeles, California. Pictorial window screen.
- Lovett, Miss Bertha, Merrimacport. Photographs.
- Low, George W., Estate of, Lowell. Pastel portrait of Samuel McIntire.
- Lowell, Mrs. Guy, Marblehead Neck. Winder for silk.
- McDuffie, Mrs. F. C., Lawrence. Collection of silver toys, formerly belonging to Anstiss Howard, as a loan.
- Merrill, Miss Mary Bragg. Embroidered picture of ship "Abby Bacon."
- Merrill, Mrs. William H., Pepperell. 3 dresses, 2 parasols, fan.
- Mitchell, Misses Laura Landon, Virginia Lewis, and Mrs. Stephen Fahr Smith, Charles Town, West Virginia. Caster which belonged to William Burnet Brown, 1764, great grandfather of donors, portrait of Judith Walker Browne.
- Morse, Mrs. Seth W. Black lace shawl, as a loan; engraving.
- Mudge, Miss Florence A., Danvers. Photograph of Whittredge Homestead in North Reading, fitted work box.
- Nichols, Miss Charlotte S., Estate of. Cloaks, dresses, bodices, jackets, capes, shawls, collars, cuffs, stockings, gloves, shoes, hats, bonnets, caps, hoop skirts, bustles, children's clothing, embroideries, fabrics, baskets, miscellaneous collection of articles, 3 landscapes done in oil, engravings, toilet stand, tin bread trays, pair of vases, marble clock, wine glasses, dishes, oil portraits of members of Nichols family, oil painting of "Battle Between U. S. Frigate Constitution and His British Majesty's Ships Cyane and Levant," landscape done in oil by George Ropes, engravings, photograph of Nichols family, andirons, shovel and tongs, hearth brushes, bedstead, chest, light stand, window seats, work table,

work box, fire screen, tip table, mantle mirror made for Peirce-Nichols house, pier mirror made for house, pair of silver-plated candlesticks, swift, doll group made by Mrs. Cleveland, snuffers and tray of plated silver, leather pocket-book, paper weight, bowls, plate, Lowestoft tea set, carved ivory fan.

Nichols, J. Donaldson, Allston. A pair of blue vases.

Noyes, F. L., Haverhill. Carving, scrimshaw work.

O'Connell, Philip Wilder. Badges.

Osborne, Miss Florence M., Swampscott. Lorgnette of about 1890.

Osgood, Herbert T. Cobbler's tools.

Osgood, Miss Mary E., Danvers. Cross-stitch book mark.

Otis, Mrs. Alfred, Marblehead. Daguerreotype of Charlotte MacGill, needle case.

Parker, Mrs. Charles H. Oil portrait of Gilbert L. Streeter, father of donor.

Patterson, Dr. Alice M., Wrentham. Brooch of hair of Margaret (Bishop) Harrington.

Peabody Museum. Nankeen cotton raised in 1860, drill, large round wooden box, kerosene lantern, fabric, basket, belt, powder horn, thread, pincushion, badge, bullet and caps.

Pedrick, Mrs. Athalena M., Marblehead. Hair chain, piece of flagstaff, pin, pair of child's trousers, badges.

Peirson, Miss Octavia. Doll's carriage.

Pickering, Mrs. John. 4 engravings.

Rantoul, Miss Harriet C. 2 rugs.

Ropes, Miss Emilie. Leather and needlepoint bag.

Ropes, Willis H. Mille fiori paper weight, as a loan, hand-made laths from George Jacobs house.

Rugg, Mrs. Frances Putnam, Winchester. Dress and petticoat worn by Hannah Phillips Putnam about 1795.

Saltonstall, Mrs. Richard M., Chestnut Hill. Marble bust of Leverett Saltonstall, 1783-1845, pair of crystal chandeliers imported from London.

Saltonstall, Mrs. Robert, Milton. Court cupboard formerly owned by Susan Burley Howes.

Silva, Miss Nettie, New York City. Collection of oils and water colors by Francis A. Silva.

Smith, George. Tin tobacco box, tin mug, 5 photographs of Fort Miller, tool for pruning.

Smith, J. Newton. 4 Indian miniatures on ivory, backscratcher.

Sullivan, Mrs. James A. 3 Lowestoft bowls.

- Turcotte, J. Felix. Oil portrait of unknown man, colored lithograph.
- Waters, William C. 2 oil portraits of Daniel Gilbert and Mary (Waters), wife of Daniel, photograph of Charlotte Gilbert, christening robe of James Devereux family, velvet cloak, 6 dresses, 6 bodices, other articles of clothing, printed cotton bedspread, canes, whips, umbrella, Masonic apron.
- Webb, Mrs. Annie A. Lace fichu, silk thread.
- Wheeler, Mrs. Annie B. Samples of ribbon.
- Williams, Mrs. Stillman P., Winchester. Knives and forks, steel with ivory handles, cup plate, early blown glass tumbler.
- Zogbaum, Mrs. Dorothy Derby, New Rochelle, New York. Ball gown worn by Sarah Derby, daughter of Gen. Samuel Gardner Derby; mitten belonged to Samuel Gardner Derby, 1767.

DONATIONS AND EXCHANGES

	VOL.	PAM.
Appleton, Francis R., Jr.		1
Ashton, Joseph, AndoverMap		
Babcock, Mrs. Samuel G., Boston.....		19
Baker, Mrs. William	1	
Bartlett, Mrs. Gardner, BostonNewspapers		
Belknap, Henry W.		1
Bodge, Miss Susan A., Danvers	9	3
Brewer, Robert	4	
Brill, E. J., Holland		1
Brown, Ralph H.		1
Buxton, John O.Geneal. material		
Calhoun, Gertrude L., N. J.		1
Caller, Lucy L., Bolton, Mass.Broadside	1	
Carney, Sidney H., Jr.		1
Carroll, Mrs. Charles	2	1
Chase, Miss Charlotte F.Newspaper		
Chisholm, Wallace A.Broadside		
Coddington, John I.		1
Colby, Henry L., Beverly	1	
Corning, Clarence H.		16
Corning, Howard	3	5
Cory, C. H., Jr., Florida	7	
Cox, Frank L., Gloucester		1
Cummins, Misses Mary and Cora	1	1
Currier, Thomas F.		1
Curwen, Bessie H., Estate of.....Newspapers	17	78
Cushing, Miss Margaret W., Newburyport	17	92
Duren, Mrs. Charles M., Swampscott.....Circular	1	3
Eaton, Edward W., Newburyport		1
Eaton, Mrs. Frances L.		3
Etheridge, Mrs. J. B.Cards, circular		10
Farwell, Herbert C.Scrapbooks, posters	34	128
Felton, William S.Newspapers	2	24
Furness, Mrs. Douglas L.	2	
Ford, Edwin W.	1	
Gannon, Fred A.		2
Gove, Lydia P.	441	28
Gray, Arthur F.Bookplates		
Hall, Miss Edith S., ChelseaNewspapers	16	98
Hammond, M. O.Costume plate		

	VOL.	PAM.
Harris, Bessom		4
Hitchcock, Henry R., Jr., Connecticut		3
Holmes, Mrs. Carrie, Wenham	2	
Hook, Charles R., Ohio	1	
Horton, William A., Estate of		17
Jenkins, Lawrence W.		32
Jenkinson, John Hayes, Ontario, Canada		
Geneal. material		
Jewell, Miss M. H., Portland, Me.	8	
Jewett, Amos E.	3	
Johnson, Mrs. Edna S.	4	
Jones, Matt B.		1
Jones, Quinton O.	3	
Kelsey, Harlan P., East Boxford		2
Kerchendorfer, Paul R.		1
Kilgour, Frederick G.		1
Kilgore, Harold D., Winthrop		2
Little, Philip.....Reward of merit	115	137
Macintosh, Richard B.	4	
McMurtrie, Douglas C., Chicago, Ill.		1
Marsh, Mrs. Jasper, Danvers		258
Mendell, Charles S., Jr.		1
Morse, Sadie M., Marblehead	1	
Mudge, Miss Florence.....Program		
Newhall, John B.		1
Nichol, F. W., New York City	1	
Nichols, Charlotte, Estate of		
Valentines, cards, programs	8	58
Ober, Miss Martha P.		2
Osborne, Florence M.Newspaper		
Osgood, Mary E., DanversCards	84	
Pares, Richard	1	
Peabody, George, Estate of		23
Peabody, Mrs. Harold, Boston.....Newspapers		3
Pedrick, Mrs. A. M., Marblehead.....Car tickets		
Philbrick, Charles M.Scrapbooks		
Phillips, J. Duncan		3
Phillips, Stephen W.	1	
Pickering, Miss Gertrude		1
Pillsbury, John S., Minn.	2	
Reynolds, Mrs. Emma E.	4	3
Ropes, Willis H.	3	1
Rushford, Dr. E. A.		2
Sargent, Mrs. William D.	1	

	VOL.	PAM.
Shipton, Clifford	1	
Small, Edwin W.Historic paper		
Smith, Mrs. Philip H.	2	
Snyder, James W., New York city		1
Strangman, Dr. William F.Program		10
Tapley, Harriet S., Danvers	2	7
Taylor, Charles H.Card		
Thayer, Ojeda Luis	"	1
Thwing, Leroy L.		1
Van Lennep, E. J., Great Barrington	1	
Wheeler, Mrs. Annie B.		
Typed papers of Salem material		
Williams, Mrs. Frances R.	6	
Wing, William A., New Bedford		1
Walker, Frederick H.	22	1
Walker, Fred S.	1	

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1940

WITH

List of Officers and Committees



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1940

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1940

WITH

List of Officers and Committees



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1940

Printed by
NEWCOMB & GAUSS CO.
Salem, Massachusetts
1940

OFFICERS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
MAY, 1940 — MAY, 1941

PRESIDENT
STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

VICE-PRESIDENTS

WILLIAM DISMORE CHAPPLE	Term expires May, 1941
GEORGE SWINNERTON PARKER	Term expires May, 1942
LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS	Term expires May, 1943
JOHN FREDERICK HUSSEY	Term expires May, 1944

COUNCILLORS

Term expires May, 1941	Term expires May, 1942
JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS	WILLIAM EZRA NORTHEY
JOSEPH NEWTON SMITH	WILLIAM OSBORNE SAFFORD
RICHARD HALL WISWALL	WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD WATERS
Term expires May, 1943	Term expires May, 1944
PHILIP LITTLE	ALBERT GOODHUE
AUGUSTUS PEABODY LOBING, JR.	JOHN PICKERING
JAMES EDWARD WHITNEY	WILLIS HENRY ROPES

SECRETARY
HOWARD CORNING

TREASURER
CHESTER FRANCIS VOORHEES

LIBRARIAN AND EDITOR
HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

COMMITTEES
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
MAY, 1940 — MAY, 1941

FINANCE COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT, *Chairman, ex-officio*
William Dismore Chapple Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.
Albert Goodhue George Swinnerton Parker

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Stephen Willard Phillips, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins George Swinnerton Parker
John Frederick Hussey James Duncan Phillips
William Dismore Chapple Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.

LIBRARY AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

James Duncan Phillips, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins Stephen Willard Phillips
William Crowninshield Waters

COMMITTEE ON THE PEIRCE-NICHOLS HOUSE

Joseph Newton Smith, *Chairman*
John Frederick Hussey Richard Hall Wiswall
George Nichols

LECTURE COMMITTEE

George Swinnerton Parker, *Chairman*
Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.

HOUSE COMMITTEE

John Frederick Hussey, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins William Ezra Northey

COMMITTEE ON RELATIONS WITH THE PEABODY MUSEUM

William Ezra Northey, *Chairman*
Stephen Willard Phillips William Osborne Safford

CURATOR OF MUSEUM

Howard Corning

HONORARY CURATORS

Curator of Art—Philip Little
Curator of Manuscripts—Lawrence Waters Jenkins
Curator of Music—Joshua Phippen
Curator of Numismatics—Willis Henry Ropes

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

Members of the Essex Institute and Guests:

It is a great pleasure to be able to welcome you tonight to a more comfortable room than what we have had to use for the last few years. Copying the example of Napoleon in Egypt to his army drawn up in the shadow of the Pyramids, I can truthfully say, "Ladies and gentlemen of Salem, three centuries look down upon you."

The secretary has just read the list of those of our members who have died during the year. It is not necessary to repeat the names, but one or two were members for so many years or had done such particular service for us that I ought to mention them. Three had been members for over forty years, Mr. S. F. Low who had been an active member since 1894, Mrs. Charles Stuart Osgood who was elected to active membership June 5, 1899, and Miss Mary Ellen Stanley who was elected on the same day. These and the others who had not been members for as long a period have by their dues and interest made a genuine contribution to the work the Institute is trying to do.

Of the work of the Institute so well summarized in the various reports, I need only call attention to a few outstanding matters. We have published four excellent numbers of the *Historical Collections*, and the index of portraits in public institutions in Salem which the Institute began and compiled has been completed by the publication at the expense of the Peabody Museum of the portraits in its possession and those of the Marine Society.

During the year just passed, not much of special interest in regard to Salem has appeared in print aside from our own publications, but our sister institution, the Peabody Museum, has brought out a fine little book giving the journal of Lieutenant Napier while on a British ship blockading this coast during the War of 1812. It not

only gives what is probably the best account of the blockade, but it is charmingly written, brought out in handsome form and well edited by Dr. Whitehill and with many illustrative documents. Napier was perhaps the least distinguished of the four famous sons of Lady Sarah Lennox, probably due to the fact that he was the youngest and the great wars in which they distinguished themselves ended for him with this service on the blockade of the New England coast.

During the coming summer the Institute will have an important part in bringing out a fine book upon Samuel McIntire, the architect, which has been prepared by Mr. Fiske Kimball of the Philadelphia Museum largely from material in the possession of the Institute and will be printed reproducing most of McIntire's original drawings which are still in existence, including many for the Derby House, the Pingree House, and others. Such a book cannot be published commercially in these times and must be subsidized to pay the actual costs of getting it out, and accordingly the Council of Learned Societies has made a handsome grant and the Institute, besides furnishing most of the material, has also made a grant and the book will be published soon.

Following the plan adopted last year, the lecture committee under the direction of Mr. George S. Parker tried to have one outstanding lecture and bring to Salem some one whom otherwise many of us would not have an opportunity to hear. Mr. Hendrik Van Loon, the well-known writer, gave an acceptable and interesting lecture which filled Ames Hall. Two interesting lectures by old friends of the Institute were given, one by Mr. Lincoln Colcord on his early life at sea and one by Mr. Gardner E. Campbell on the "Ridge Pole of the White Mountains." Mr. Colcord's lecture fell unfortunately on the night of the terrific blizzard but his popularity was shown when in spite of that fact more than the proverbial handful turned out. At the close of the lecture some of them, including the speaker, had great difficulty in getting home. Had it been a pleasant night, the hall would have been crowded. Mr. Parker deserves the thanks of us all for the time and

trouble he has been to in reviving the interest in the lectures and bringing really noteworthy men to Salem.

Our gifts and accessions during the year have not been as noteworthy as some years but a few of them are very interesting. Through Mr. Loring, the Gardner Estate presented us with a magnificent specimen of an early nineteenth century bookcase formerly in the Peabody house here in Salem and made probably by Fellows, a fine example of Salem cabinet making. These bookcases were common and formerly stood in most of the great houses here. I recollect many of them myself but they are so large and bulky that they cannot well be moved and most of them have disappeared. They will soon be much rarer than Chippendale chairs or Sheraton sofas, but they were a real feature of the great merchant houses and we are fortunate to have such a fine specimen. It is on exhibition in the lower room.

We have picked up a few bits of rare silver, a fine spoon made by Andrews, a silver beaker by Hall of Albany, and a silver snuff box, which formerly belonged to Sir William Pepperell, was given to us by Mr. James C. Ward.

In the library we bought with subscriptions from the members of the Board of Directors a very valuable Revolutionary correspondence kept by a young officer in Newbury, including an orderly book and a series of letters to and from his parents, giving a good deal of light on life in the army and also in the town. It would have been a pity to have had such a collection pass out of the county. In the same way we have just bought a letter of the Reverend Manasseh Cutler written while on the Penobscot Expedition. This is the sort of thing we ought to pick up whenever such items appear. If any of you feel you would be interested in such matters and would talk with Miss Tapley, she would be glad to let you know when some of them turn up in the market and you can then have the satisfaction of giving her the money, from \$5.00 to \$500.00, which may be needed to buy them. Joking aside, if some of you would tell Miss Tapley that during the coming year you would be glad to give \$5.00

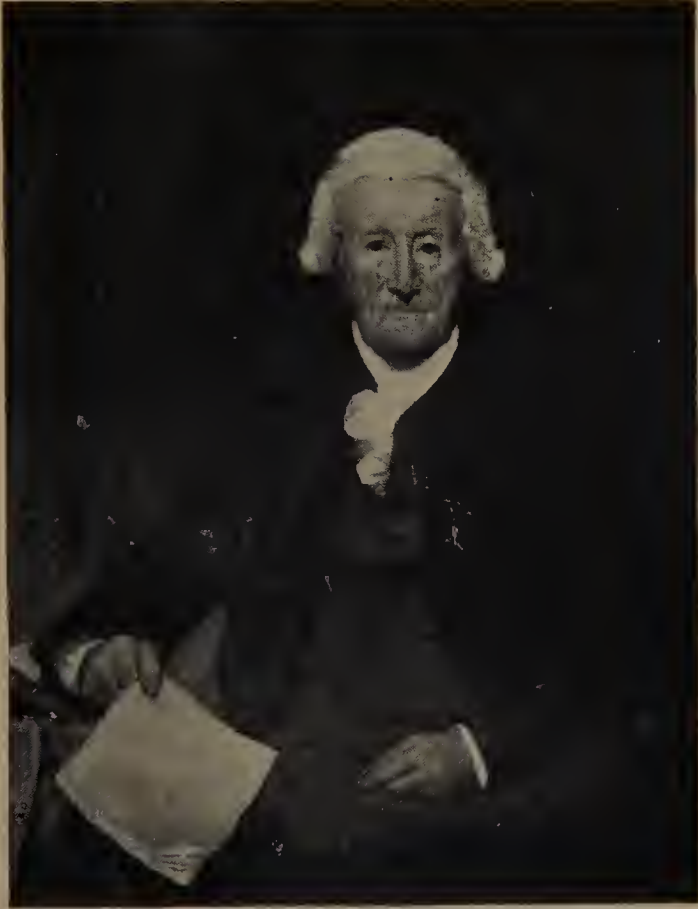
or \$10.00 to purchase some specific article or letter which turned up, she would, I know, be happy to let you know and call upon you for your contribution. It is a lot more fun to do something like this than it is to give \$5.00 or \$10.00 to indefinite funds, useful as the latter are.

Mr. James Duncan Phillips, in addition to a lot of hard work in connection with the publications and paying for many valuable transcripts from records, has given \$1,100.00 as a fund, in memory of his mother, Margaret Duncan Phillips, and we have received further payments on account of the bequest of Miss Brooks of \$5,780.62, on account of the bequest of Mrs. Abby C. West a further payment of \$75.00, the bequest of Mr. Dudley L. Pickman of \$2,500.00 and from the bequest of Miss Lathrop a payment of \$12,500.00, making a total of \$21,955.62, gifts to our funds during the year.

The administration of the Pingree House has been as usual. A number of additional objects have been contributed by Mrs. Francis Crowninshield and the many visitors often express their admiration.

At the Peirce-Nichols House the work of furnishing goes steadily on. Many repairs to the buildings and sheds necessitated by the hurricane, removal and trimming of the great trees, have taken a good deal of money but have been done as economically as possible. The committee, Mr. Hussey, Mr. J. Newton Smith, Miss Harriet Rantoul, Mrs. Smith, and Miss Elizabeth Coggin, have worked constantly and indefatigably and this house, which has been less altered perhaps since it was built than any of the big houses of Salem, will be a very noteworthy object. The hardest problem is the question of the rear land and the constant painting which the house needs to make it look attractive. The atmospheric conditions are so bad that after two years it is apt to look very dirty and as a large part of its beauty consists in the great mass of white paint, I can see nothing but to repaint it as often as we can afford. To paint it some other color might be much cheaper but it would spoil the very purpose for which we are trying to preserve the house.

I must speak a moment about the finances, although



EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE, M. D.
1728 - 1829

the elaborate report of the treasurer will be printed and later available to those who are interested in such things. Our total unrestricted income was \$21,007.36 against which expenses were \$22,944.85, making a deficit of \$1,937.49 taken from our unrestricted funds. This is much better than last year when we were over \$3,000.00 behind. Some years ago we ran behind \$5,000.00 a year, so we are improving. I can assure you every effort has been made to economize. We have run the library for around \$5,000.00 and the museum for less than \$1,000.00 and those are really the jobs we should be spending our money for, but it has had to go in large part to the upkeep of our buildings. Just as we thought we had pretty well caught up with a long accumulated neglect of repairs and that we at last had the buildings in pretty good shape, along came the hurricane. We were very fortunate in escaping really serious damage but we did have a good deal of destruction on our roofs. It was so late in the season that extensive repairs could not be made then and more or less temporary work had to be done to carry us through the winter and see what happened, which will account for these repairs not appearing in last year's report. It soon appeared that the roof of the museum building had been very seriously damaged and there were many bad leaks developing. It was necessary to take off a large portion of the roof and replace it which was done this last summer under the direction of Mr. Hussey's committee and we think a thoroughly good job has been done. Similar damage, although of a lesser degree, occurred at the Pingree House, necessitating extensive repairs there to the roof. At the same time, the leaks and dust caused by repairing the roof had done so much damage to the ceilings in the art gallery that it was deemed advisable to put that thoroughly in order which has been done with the present excellent results which you can see before you. I hope it will be thirty years before we have to do it again. There were the usual repairs to windows and wooden trimming, some of which need painting nearly every other year and which on buildings as large and high as ours run into money pretty fast. However, I think I

can truthfully say that the buildings are in better repair today than they have been for years and although there is lots of work that could well be done to make them look more attractive in the way of freshening up and painting, very little is necessary from the point of view of preservation. A large part of the credit for this work and the economical way in which it has been done is due to Mr. Hussey, the chairman of the Building Committee, who has given of his long personal experience and his time freely to our service.

Our restricted funds, of which we have a large number although the total income is only \$3,000.00 are carefully kept and the income used for the purposes designated. In most of them the income is for the library or publication departments. One, the old Salem Lyceum Fund, gives us over \$100.00 toward the cost of the lectures; from one we have to take care of the Derby tomb in the Charter Street Burying Ground, and from another we purchase rare and expensive works on medicine which we place in the hospital for the use of doctors.

During the past year like other institutions we have had high-rate bonds called and matured and have been faced with the problem of investing in an inferior grade of security and getting the same income or investing in a similar grade of security and getting very little income. Like most of the great fiduciary institutions, we have invested part of it in a sort of compromise between these two and have kept ourselves pretty liquid, ready to take advantage of change in money rates which must come some time. It is certainly no time for investors of fiduciary funds to take any chances.

It is my custom at these meetings to ask you to look back and see what our predecessors were doing. Three hundred years ago nothing particularly spectacular happened in the little community gathered around the shores of Massachusetts Bay. The people were settling down, more towns were being cleared and new churches were being founded, but there was a sort of lull after the first exciting colonization and the people apparently were turning toward a more orderly habit of life. A printing press

had arrived, the first in the new world north of Mexico, and was being operated under the control of the college at Cambridge. Odd leaflets and pamphlets had been struck off but the first book to be printed appeared three hundred years ago, the Bay Psalm Book. Bad as the music was, I suppose it may be looked upon as the ancestor of our choral societies and symphony orchestras. Another important event was the establishment of the Registry of Deeds. As you know, deeds in England had never been publicly recorded. Each landowner kept his own papers and, if his titles were called in question, produced them. The churches and the noblemen's houses all had their muniment rooms or muniment chests. Some of you have perhaps seen Guy's Tower at Warwick but you may not know that it is filled with the records of the family and land titles of Warwick lands back to the early Middle Ages. There were few small landowners in England so the system worked pretty well, but in Massachusetts Bay in dividing up the land in fee between many small holders who were moving around and living in flimsy combustible houses, all records would soon have been lost and land titles would have become chaotic. The establishment of a public record office where they could be kept in comparative safety and consulted by those interested was, therefore, most important and a very considerable step forward. It had, I feel sure, a great deal to do with preserving the rights of small holders. Otherwise it is very possible that our lands would in the third or fourth generation have gradually slipped into the control of the large wealthy owners who preserved their records and the small owners would have disappeared. Unlike some of the other registries in the United States, our registry has been splendidly administered for three centuries. Its records have suffered little from fire or theft and are well kept and complete, very important not only from the point of view of land titles but as material for the history of the people. I am glad to see that the present Register and the Bar Association are contemplating some ceremony this summer to commemorate the event and the Institute will certainly coöperate in any way it can.

One hundred years ago the coming of the railroad in 1838 caused great physical changes in the appearance of the town and the layout, which had not changed much from the seventeenth century until well after the Revolution, suddenly altered. The mill pond and a good part of the South River were filled up. The old houses and warehouses which stood where the south end of the tunnel is were torn down, as was the courthouse in the middle of the street, and the tunnel was put through. The stone depot, the city hall and the stone courthouse were all built about this time and Washington Street assumed its present size and importance. With the completion of the north end of the tunnel and the filling in of the land there for the railroad and the building of the stone courthouse, a picturesque little collection of fishhouses disappeared. These little fishhouses, with the fish flakes and drying codfish, extended along the sloping bank above a cove in the North River. Many of these little fishhouses, hardly more than shanties, were inhabited by the colored population which did not by any means mean negroes. Some were East Indians, some Malays, some were blacks from the French West Indies and a few were negroes from the South. The tearing down of these old houses where they had mostly been allowed to live rent-free led to a general migration of most of them to a little strip of then worthless land belonging to the great pasture company between the turnpike and the ledge, where they proceeded to build new little shanties and settle down. This curious little settlement known as New Guinea lasted for many years.

When this building was erected and remodeled for the Institute, it was intended that this room should be kept clear for holding meetings, but the pressure for space on our museum has been so great that we have had to gradually intrench upon it until it is pretty well filled with cases and other objects. The expense and trouble of moving them all out has made it impossible to hold our meetings here. This year, however, as the room was very shabby and owing to the hurricane damage there were several bad leaks, it was determined to do it over and you

see the result. It has been thoroughly cleaned and repainted and the portraits rehung, but as the floor objects had all had to be moved, I determined not to replace them until after the annual meeting so that for once we could have a comfortable, satisfactory room. I fear for the reasons already given that it will not be possible to be here another year and so I am going to ask you to examine with me some of our most noteworthy paintings which are hung here.

The Institute collection can hardly be called an art gallery. Very few of our paintings are noteworthy as objects of art. Most of them are important for their historical significance, either the prominence of the subject or the place of the painter in the development of New England art, and several of them for the interesting costume of the sitter. We have two or three fine works of the Copley era but these have been hung in the Pingree House where the handsome surroundings set them off and they lend a distinction to the beautiful rooms. Paintings in this room are all portraits, nearly all of them of famous individuals connected with the history of Essex County. The most prominent, of course, is the great portrait of Sir William Pepperrell painted by Smibert after Pepperrell's return from Louisburg and which long hung in the Pepperrell house at Kittery. In the early days of our Institute, the indefatigable George Atkinson Ward who was descended through the Sparhawks from Pepperrell's sister went to Kittery and brought it to Salem safely on the top of a stagecoach. It has been in Salem ever since where perhaps it belongs as much as anywhere as Salem played an important part in the Louisburg expedition. There is a companion picture of Governor Shirley, Pepperrell's backer, also by Smibert painted in the same size and style. Both of them are engraved in mezzotint and well illustrated the patrician tone of the ante-Revolutionary society. Pepperrell was one of the wealthiest merchants and landowners in New England and had been Colonel of the regiment in the frontier province of Maine and had had considerable military experience. He did a wonderfully good job with raw troops in capturing the

great French fortress of Louisburg and even allowing for the assistance of the English navy, the credit fairly belongs to him. We have had plenty of examples recently that a naval attack on fortified land positions proves fruitless unless backed up by competent landing parties.

Turning now to the portrait of George Corwin, perhaps the most conspicuous resident of Salem of the first generation except Endicott and Bradstreet, we have a very fine portrait. It was probably painted by some artist who wandered over here from England and of whom no tradition remains. Certainly no locally trained man could have done it. It was a man with some European experience, familiar with the paintings of Van Dyke and his school. There are two or three other similar pictures in existence and the problem just who did them and whether they were done by the same man is a fascinating one. Our fellow member, Dr. Foote, and others have examined the subject carefully but have come to no very definite conclusions. Hawthorne, we know, lingered about the rooms of the Essex Historical Society and when visiting the houses of his friends was interested in picking up traditions and examining objects of interest they might have. I like to think he had seen this picture and whether consciously or unconsciously remembering it, had described it as the portrait of Judge Pyncheon which played such an important part in *The House of the Seven Gables*. There is a certain force and cynicism about the face which harmonized more nearly with Hawthorne's description than that of any other portrait he was likely to have seen. The portraits of Endicott and Bradstreet are both good copies of contemporary paintings of the two most famous men among the early settlers of Salem. Although copies, we thought it wise to hang them here because, as I have said, this is an historical rather than an art collection and visitors and members ought to be reminded as far as possible of the famous men connected with the city.

As a work of art, I suppose Trumbull's splendid sketch of Alexander Hamilton is the most interesting picture in the room. Trumbull made another more finished por-

trait of Hamilton for George Cabot which is in the possession of Senator Lodge, a direct descendant of George Cabot, and which long hung in the Washington library of the elder Senator Lodge. Our picture, I presume, was more or less a sketch made from life and with all the vigor and force that a sketch is apt to have and which is sometimes lost in a more finished portrait. It well illustrates the great beauty, force and vigor of the founder of Federalism who was regarded with such intense love and devotion by most of the prominent merchants and leaders of society in the Salem of 1800.

We have hung in a conspicuous position portraits of two men to whom not only the Institute but all cultural institutions of Salem owe more than to anyone else, Dr. Holyoke and Dr. Wheatland. Dr. Holyoke, son of the president of Harvard College, studied medicine and, coming to Salem, married the daughter of Colonel Ben Pickman. Of great ability and through his family and his wife's family assured of a prominent social position and with sufficient means to live comfortably, for more than seventy-five years, he was a leader in every movement of an intellectual sort. He was probably one of the best physicians at that time in the colony and he took a deep interest in the changes which were going on in medicine. He was one of the firmest supporters of inoculation which began the movement which finally stamped out smallpox and he was the faithful family doctor for three generations of the merchants of Salem. Most of the doctors of the next generation received their training in his office. He was a prominent member of "The Club," which had been formed by his father-in-law, Colonel Pickman, and which met at Mrs. Pratt's tavern, read papers and discussed literary and scientific subjects until it was broken up by the Revolution and the flight of many of its members. It gathered together nearly all the most educated people in the town. From it sprang the Social Library founded in 1760 of which Holyoke was secretary and which fifty years later became the Athenaeum of which he was president. In the founding of the Essex Historical Society, the Essex South District Medical Society,

and the Massachusetts Medical Society, he played a very important part. I think he must have been the ideal secretary, loved to keep records, remind the other members of their duties and touch up his wealthy friends for donations. He was one of the founders of the Salem Savings Bank, the second institution of the sort in the Commonwealth, and so great was his reputation that when a new insurance company was founded in Salem, it was named in his honor. I think there is very little doubt that if Dr. Holyoke had not lived in Salem we should not be meeting here tonight. The portrait by Frothingham I think is a very fine one, showing him when an elderly man. We have another by Osgood and we have silhouettes. He left many descendants and I am glad to say some of them are with us tonight. Not only the doctor, but all his family, had a genius for keeping records and the great set of inter-leaved diaries kept by his mother and sisters and published by the Essex Institute have preserved many interesting facts and details of the social life of the period before the Revolution.

The other portrait is of Dr. Henry Wheatland. His father was an English seafaring man who came to Salem after the Revolution and commanded a number of fine ships in the Canton and East India trade, sailing for Simon Forrester and others. His fight with a French privateer during our naval war with France in 1799 is well known. Retiring from the sea with a comfortable fortune, he established himself as a merchant and ship-owner in Salem and all his four sons became men of prominence. A number of our older members remember not only the doctor but his brother, Mr. George Wheatland, an eminent lawyer. Dr. Wheatland was trained for medicine and was a good scientist but he never actively practiced. He made a voyage to Manila in my grandfather's ship *St. Paul* soon after graduation and on his return settled down with scientific work in Salem and soon became secretary of the Essex Institute which at that time carried on very noteworthy scientific investigations. When the East India Marine Society gave up the control of their museum and became the Peabody Acad-



DR. HENRY WHEATLAND
1812 - 1893

emy of Science, the scientific work and the scientific collections of the Institute were largely transferred to that institution of which Dr. Wheatland was one of the trustees. He was also a trustee of the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology at Harvard. Although he never lost his interest in scientific work, he turned more and more to historical work and though he published little under his own name, he did a vast amount of research in county history and under his direction the Institute preserved and published a great deal of historical matter which otherwise would have disappeared. He was always urging the publication of town and church records, copying lists of births and deaths, inspiring young men to copy the inscriptions on the gravestones in country cemeteries and whenever a society was celebrating its fiftieth or hundredth anniversary it was almost a matter of course for the doctor to furnish and prepare all the facts for the historical introduction. For about fifty years, he was the Essex Institute. He liked to have wealthy prominent men as president but he did all the work. Toward the close of his long life, the Institute refused longer to permit him to labor in this anonymous way and made him its president. He was an inspiration to all students here in much the same way that Dr. Holyoke had been two generations before. He married the sister of Dr. Mack. She soon died and thereafter he and the doctor lived together for many years in the handsome brick house, No. 21 Chestnut Street. The fine portrait by Frederick P. Vinton presented to the Institute by the doctor's brother and nephew gives a very good idea of how the tiny little gentleman looked.

The debt of the Institute to these two men is very great and it is fitting that their two fine portraits should dominate this hall.

We have a very interesting collection of works of Charles Osgood, the best painter Salem ever produced. He was a pupil of Stuart and painted much in his manner. He, too, was the son of a Salem shipmaster and, settling in Salem, painted nearly everyone of prominence in the city and many visiting strangers.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

Probably most of you read in the April issue of the *Atlantic Monthly* an article by Mr. Howard Mumford Jones entitled "New England Dilemma," in which article among other institutions, he mentions the Essex Institute. Mr. Jones' complaint seems to be that New England looks backward, more concerned about what its past was rather than its present or future state. I am not here going to enter into any arguments with Mr. Jones in his rather confusing picture and article on New England. Of course, it is true that Historical Societies and Museums are almost in their nature, backward looking institutions, but I think it is also true that they too often neglect the present for the past. How grateful we would be if we had a general collection of material on some obscure point in the past which had been gathered by a contemporary. I mention this, not because I wish this society to forget the past to look on the present, but because we are in the midst of a major world crisis, the end of which no one can foretell and which, whether we like it or not, is affecting us vitally and is likely to affect us even more so, when this war is over. I hope some societies are collecting material for future studies and it might not be amiss that this society helped in that undertaking.

Periods change quickly and new fashions and adaptations of old ones follow each other. Not many years ago, the Victorian era and all its works were despised and yet I have seen Victorian rooms which I thought had great dignity and charm. We have recently added to the Victorian room, which is used as my office, an unusually handsome crystal chandelier, the gift of Mrs. Richard M. Saltonstall, which came from the Brooks Estate in Medford. On the floor I have put a large flowered carpet whose style may be familiar to some of the older members here; it is not perhaps fully adequate to the room but it has taken me three years to find this one and I have put

it down until I can do better. I think you will acknowledge that the room fairly represents the Victorian period with its beautifully carved furniture and elaborate cornices and curtains both of which, as you remember, were loaned by Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin D. Shreve.

Mrs. Saltonstall was also good enough to give us the beautiful mirrors and the marble statuary and ornaments which are now downstairs in the hall where this meeting used to be held. These as well as many other objects came from the Brooks Estate in Medford.

People have again been gencrous to us and have added materially to our possessions. Mrs. William Sutton has given us a large collection of furniture and small objects, most all reminiscent of the far East, with which her family were for years connected. We have had a number of miniatures given to us this year. Dr. Sidney H. Carney, Jr., of New Rochelle, New York, whose mother was an Abbott of Andover in this county, gave us minia-tures representing three generations of his family. Mr. James Creighton Ward of New York City, gave us three miniatures representing former generations of his family and he also gave us a silver snuff box which had been in his family and which was supposed to have been the property of Sir William Pepperrell. Speaking of silver, I will say that we have added two pieces this year by purchase. They are not outstanding pieces, but have Essex County interest. One, a beaker, formerly belonged to Annie Sanderson Bubier of Lynn; the other, a tablespoon was made by John Andrew of Salem.

We received a large number of pictures and furniture from the estate of the late John Torrey Morse, who was a member of this society for a great many years; also furniture and souvenirs from the Bowditch family, the fireplace and fittings which used to be in Nathaniel Bowditch's study. We have had costumes and accessories from Miss Mary G. Trask, Mrs. Bliss Knapp, Mr. Henry C. Waters, Mr. Herman Clarke, Mrs. John Daland, the Misses Anne L. Smith and Helen S. Page and Mrs. Paul T. Haskell among others. The costume collection is noteworthy and people are writing in about it all the time and

in some cases asking us to help them out on exhibitions. Two additions are noted in the furnishings of the Pingree House and they are as follows: a very handsome work table given us by Mr. Maxim Karolik and an Aubusson rug given by Mrs. Francis B. Crowninshield. These are both in the front parlor and you will see them later tonight. While speaking of the Pingree House, I will call your attention to a small piece of china which you will see in the pantry off the dining room. It is a brown, gold and black Nankin piece that came from the set that belonged in the Pingree Family. I have long felt that it would be very appropriate if we had one piece of this china to show in the Pingree House and I am very much indebted to Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Wheatland for their thoughtfulness in remembering my wish and lending us the dish. I cannot close this very imperfect list of our gifts this year without mentioning the large number of pieces of furniture which were left us by the late Mrs. Arthur West in conformance with the wish expressed in her husband's will. Many pieces from this collection have been installed in the Peirce-Nichols House, where you can see them any Wednesday or Saturday afternoon. I did not have any room either in the Pingree House or here, without overcrowding, to exhibit the balance of this furniture and therefore the remaining pieces are still in the West House on Chestnut Street, as a loan, subject to removal any time. There, it is in an appropriate setting and it certainly can be better taken care of than in storage here.

You have all received notices lately of the forthcoming publication, as a matter of fact about June 1st, of a book on Samuel McIntire by Dr. Fiske Kimball of Philadelphia. This work was written a number of years ago and was not published owing to the depression. Now, however, it has been brought up to date, is very fully illustrated, and will be the authoritative work on McIntire. I don't think it is any secret to say Dr. Kimball's revision of his manuscript has been very materially aided by the work of my predecessor, Mr. Henry W. Belknap. Having acquired the habit, Mr. Belknap is now, I am glad

to say, as constant an attendant here as any of our staff. The publication of this work has been made possible by a gift from the Council of Learned Societies and a smaller gift from the Essex Institute. The work is a beautiful piece of printing and I think the Essex Institute is to be congratulated on having it published under its auspices and I trust that we may continue from time to time, to publish works of equal value.

You see in the room in which you are now sitting, our latest piece of restoration. The walls are no longer dingy; the background shows off the pictures much better and there is not quite so much crowding in the gallery.

Mr. Ropes has written several articles about the collections in the Institute, among others, one on buttons, which are now collectors' items and the result is that Mr. Ropes is almost as busy with buttons as with his coins. This activity has also resulted in a very surprising spurt in the sales of the Emilio Book on Military Buttons.

I am very glad to report that the Salem Garden Club will continue to look after the garden in the rear of the Pingree House. Gardens, like wine, improve with age and no doubt this will be a vintage garden before we know it.

I will leave to Miss Tapley, the report on the library and its workers and visitors. A good deal has been accomplished in bringing our catalogs up to date, but the library, if it is to continue to be of use and to develop, must have more money.

The attendance in the Museum this year was 10,227, a loss of 1,530.

The following are the statistics of memberships:

	1939	1940
Active	624	620
Contributing	87	89
Sustaining	72	63
Honorary	1	1
Corresponding	1	1
Life	94	94
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	879	868

Again I want to acknowledge in a heartfelt way, the devotion and interest of the staff and our W.P.A. workers who have been with us now for so many years they are almost indispensable.

Respectfully submitted,

HOWARD CORNING,
Secretary.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN.

This has been a most stimulating year in the Library. We have received more important manuscripts than for many years; we have acquired a considerable number of books for review; our understaffed catalogue department has made a good record, including the completion of the catalogue of our outstanding collection of nearly four thousand juveniles; and we have had to spend more money. On this last count, we feel quite justified in incurring such expenditures. Two years ago, your Librarian suggested that, inasmuch as "Friends of the Library" groups were being organized in a great many libraries throughout the country to help in the purchase of valuable manuscripts and books, which could not be taken care of in the regular budget, something of the sort might be arranged for the Essex Institute. Nothing immediately happened. But this year, when there seemed a prospect of obtaining almost priceless Revolutionary manuscripts which had belonged to the Adams family of Byfield, we felt that an effort should be made to keep them in this County, and to this end we made our desires known. A number of our members arose mightily to the cause, and through their generosity we have acquired not only a rare Orderly Book kept at Winter Hill in 1776 when the army was encamped there but also a journal kept by Josiah Adams on a march from Prospect Hill to New York in the same year, and, most valuable of all, eighteen letters written by Adams to his family at home, giving a picture of the life of a soldier of the early Revolution — items not always easy to find.

And so we are very grateful to Messrs. Stephen W. Phillips, James Duncan Phillips, J. Frederick Hussey, Lawrence W. Jenkins, Albert Goodhue, J. Newton Smith and Augustus P. Loring, Jr., who have proved themselves again true friends of the Library. A word of appreciation must also be expressed to Mr. Stephen W. Phillips,

who, during the past year has financed the purchase of a large collection of Whittier letters to add to what is now considered the best working collection on Whittier in this country. Without his help in past years we should not have this distinction. And also we must not forget the thoughtfulness of the Col. Timothy Pickering Chapter, D. A. R., which makes each year a contribution for the purchase of books, a worthy precedent for other organizations, not only in Salem, but in other communities in the County, to follow.

It is sometimes asked why we bend our energies and spend our money to acquire old records, and of what possible use they are. The question is answered each year in the list of the hundreds of people who write or come personally from the far corners of the United States, expecting to find the material desired, and who are very seldom disappointed. It has been proved time and again that any type of record relating to the literary, industrial, religious or educational life of Essex County, which is one of the very oldest and the most historic in the country, is important to preserve. Here are some of the subjects that contemplative students and authors have come here to study this past year—as diversified a list as could be imagined: Emigration to California, French refugees in Newburyport and Salem, history of lyceums, nineteenth century toy manufacturers, old musical instruments, Nathaniel Bowditch, Bishop Cheverus, Presidential election of 1860, auction sale catalogues, early importation of dolls, commercial voyages to Japan, American merchant service, New England protective unions, early American trade with the East Indies, Zanzibar trade, seventeenth century manners and customs, navigation of the Connecticut River, Bentley's European intellectual relations, Jews in New England, the sea in seventeenth century American literature, taxation in early Salem, fishing industry in Marblehead, bibliography of the Andover Theological School, British policy in Japan, eighteenth century insurance policies—to mention only a few.

However, we should not confine ourselves altogether to the past, but we should be diligent in securing contem-

porary material. We need to keep up to date on all printed documents issued by every city and town in the County, on all important organizations and the works of authors, because fifty years hence our present times will be history. Probably many pamphlets and manuscripts which may seem ephemeral today will give as great satisfaction to the research worker of 1990 as a bit of printed matter of a hundred years ago does to the present generation. To properly carry out such a program of continuations, would require the services of one all-time assistant. Such an eventuality would increase the value of this Library in the future.

Some of the most important accessions, in addition to those already mentioned, are: A journal kept by George Thomson of Newburyport in Forton Prison, England, 1778-1780; a large collection of Pickman letters and other manuscripts found among the papers of Mr. William C. Endicott, presented by his wife, Louise Endicott; a rare pay roll of Capt. Edward Longfellow's company in Shay's Rebellion, 1787; two letters of Mercy Bass, widow of Bishop Bass of Newburyport; and the notable collection of Towne papers relating to early Topsfield.

One of the most interesting letters in our voluminous correspondence has come from Mr. Hallett Abend, who has been the *New York Times* representative in Shanghai for a dozen years, and who is the author of a number of books on China. He is writing a life of Frederick Townsend Ward, and has asked for some assistance. Last summer we were shocked to learn from a member of Ward's family that four trunks of letters had been burned after the death of Ward's sister! Such destruction was admitted to be pure thoughtlessness. In this connection Mr. Abend writes: "I am more grateful to the Essex Institute than you can realize for your helpfulness on this Ward research. So more letters have been burned! I have just located here the daughter of Major "Ningpo" Watson of Ward's army. The Major died in 1908. Two years later, the family moved to a new home, and burned a trunkful of letters and a diary. Watson had arrived in Shanghai in 1859. The same tale applied to the archives of the Ashley family here."

Mr. Abend further writes: "Ward's real achievements and greatness have been scandalously obscured by the British, who minimized Ward's activities in order to glorify those of Gordon. This young American, dead at thirty-two, profoundly influenced history. But for him, the Taiping Emperor would probably have overthrown the Manchus; but for him, the Empress Dowager, Tsu Hsi, would probably never have climbed to power ruthlessly used. But for him, Gordon would never have achieved the Egyptian command — and Kartoum. It is a thousand pities that the personality of such a man has been destroyed, or permitted to perish. You can see my keen interest and therefore sense my appreciation of your aid, an appreciation which I phrase so poorly."

We hope the members of the Institute will coöperate with us in urging against the wanton destruction of manuscripts, when opportunity presents itself.

Lest it seem that we put too much emphasis on manuscripts, it may be interesting to know that we are constantly adding new books on genealogy, town history, costume, furniture and allied subjects, and that at the end of this year our Library contains 152,370 volumes and 549,762 pamphlets, making a total of over 700,000.

In closing I wish to renew my thanks to the efficient staff, whose members have coöperated so splendidly the past year. We only wish that we could afford to have more like them.

The additions to the Library have been as follows:

	<i>Volumes</i>	<i>Pamphlets</i>	<i>Serials</i>
By donations and exchange	725	1259	249
By purchase	69	48	615
United States Government			
Documents	109	37	874
Total	903	1344	1738

Respectfully submitted,

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY,
Librarian.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

The following summary for the year ending April 30, 1940, was prepared from the regular report of the Treasurer as submitted to the Finance Committee.

The total income of the Institute from all sources was \$28,286.96 — \$7,279.60 of this amount was restricted to various specific purposes. The balance, \$21,007.36 constitutes the income that could be used to pay salaries, maintain our real estate and pay other ordinary running expenses.

The expenses were \$22,944.85, which exceeds our income by \$1,934.49. We were forced to spend approximately \$3,000 on repairs to our buildings and the Pingree House, the largest single item being the re-roofing of our main buildings. This increase of nearly \$2,000 in excess of our normal repair expense almost wholly accounts for the deficit this year.

We have received the following bequests and donations to principal:

Bequest u/w Dudley L. Pickman	\$2,500.00
Final payment from Est. Jenny Brooks	5,780.62
Final payment from Est. Abbie C. West	75.00
Part payment of bequest u/w Elizabeth R. Lathrop	12,500.00

and securities valued at \$1,100, gift of James Duncan Phillips to the Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund.

We have had numerous generous gifts to special income funds but as the list is quite long I have not included them in this summary. They are, however, recorded on our books and in the regular report of the Treasurer.

The condensed balance sheet is as follows:

Cash on hand and in Savings Banks	\$ 73,322.15
Bonds—Book Value	208,172.26
Mortgages	8,000.00
Stocks—Book Value	253,467.53

Real Estate	192,437.28
Miscellaneous	4,000.00

A total of	\$739,399.22
------------	--------------

These assets represent funds as follows:

Where the principal and income are restricted to certain uses	14,977.09
Where the principal is to be invested and the income is restricted	124,836.65
Where the principal is to be invested and the income is unrestricted	196,832.33
Where both income and principal are unrestricted	398,878.46
And sundry income funds with credit balances of	3,874.69

A copy of the Treasurer's report is here and open for examination. The books have been audited by the firm of Harris S. Knight, C. P. A., of Salem, and their report has been handed to the President.

Respectfully submitted,

CHESTER F. VOORHEES,
Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

EXHIBIT A

CONDENSED BALANCE SHEET

May 1, 1940

Cash on hand and in Savings Banks—	
Schedule 1	\$ 73,322.15
Bonds—Book Value—Schedule 2	208,172.26
Mortgages Receivable—Schedule 2	8,000.00
Stocks—Book Value—Schedule 3	253,467.53
Real Estate—Schedule 4	192,437.28
Cousins' Collection of Pictures	4,000.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$739,399.22

FUNDS

Funds—Principal and Income Restricted—	
Schedule 5	\$ 14,977.09
Funds—Principal Invested Income Re-	
stricted—Schedule 6	121,217.03
Funds—"Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund"	
—Schedule 6A	3,619.62
Funds—Principal Invested Income Unre-	
stricted—Schedule 7	196,832.33
Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted	
Schedule 8	398,878.46
Income Funds—Schedule 9	3,874.69
	<hr/>
Total	\$739,399.22

EXHIBIT B
INCOME — UNRESTRICTED
May 1, 1939 to May 1, 1940

Income from Investments:	
Income from Bonds—Schedule 2	\$8,257.94
Income from Stocks—Schedule 3	7,792.07
Income from Savings Bank Deposits— Schedule 2	992.22
Income from Mortgages—Schedule 2	455.00
	<hr/> \$17,497.23
Other Income:	
Unexpended Balance—Derby Tomb Fund Income	\$ 19.30
Trustee charges for handling certain funds	43.61
Pingree House Admissions	498.00
Ward House Admissions	58.23
Annual Dues	2,613.00
Net Income—78 Federal St. Real Estate	234.99
Miscellaneous	43.00
	<hr/> 3,510.13
Total Unrestricted Income	<hr/> \$21,007.36

EXPENSES

I General Corporation Expense	\$5,907.04
II Buildings and Grounds Expense	8,029.52
III Library Expense—Net	4,703.10
V Museum Expense	926.45
VII Publication Department Expense—Net	1,486.87
IX Pingree House Expense	976.63
Peirce-Nichols House Expense — not including repairs	915.24
	<hr/>
Total Expenses	\$22,944.85
Income Overexpended — Deficit — Year ending April 30, 1940	1,937.49
	<hr/> \$21,007.36

DETAIL OF DISBURSEMENTS

	<i>Budget</i>	<i>Expended</i>
I General Corporation Expense:		
Salaries	\$4,800.00	\$4,516.64
Annual Meeting	150.00	148.50
Auditor	200.00	225.00
Supplies and Printing	300.00	363.00
Telephone, Postage and Miscellaneous	650.00	638.90
Furniture and Fixtures		15.00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$6,100.00	\$5,907.04

	<i>Budget</i>	<i>Expended</i>
II Buildings and Grounds Expense:		
Coal	\$600.00	\$877.06
Electricity	150.00	107.45
Fire Alarm System	750.00	746.10
Garden	150.00	244.80
Gas	35.00	39.33
Insurance	325.00	650.90
Burglar Alarm System	162.00	162.00
Power	100.00	89.17
Repairs	1,000.00	2,689.97
Salaries	1,405.00	1,405.00
Extra Labor	550.00	854.69
Supplies	100.00	130.97
Water	25.00	32.08
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$5,352.00	\$8,029.52
III Library Expense		
Salaries	\$4,130.00	\$4,412.43
Library Supplies and Printing	150.00	107.00
Binding	500.00	492.55
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$4,780.00	\$5,011.98
Credits— $\frac{1}{2}$ Augustus Story		
Fund Income	\$193.05	
H. P. Fowler Fund Income	115.83	
	<hr/>	<hr/>
		308.88
Net Library Expense		<hr/>
		\$4,703.10
V Museum Expense		
Salaries	\$750.00	\$783.36
Supplies and Printing	50.00	43.09
Appropriation to Museum Objects Fund	100.00	100.00
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$900.00	\$926.45
VII Publication Department		
Salaries	\$1,500.00	\$1,500.00
Historical Collections	1,500.00	1,728.52
McIntire Book		52.15
Cost of Cuts	100.00	176.78
Supplies	30.00	34.43
Deprints	250.00	42.39
Miscellaneous Printing	75.00	
Postals	50.00	106.76
Photographs		235.06
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	\$3,505.00	\$3,876.09
Credits—Publication Sales		
Historical Collections	\$314.05	
Postals	150.52	

		<i>Budget</i>	<i>Expended</i>
	Vital Records	107.73	
	Advertising	82.50	
	Deprint—Calef	111.79	
	Photographs	237.30	
	Miscellaneous	446.90	
		<hr/>	
			1,450.79
Other Income			
	From Sustaining Member-		
	ships	\$195.00	
	Income "Margaret Duncan		
	Phillips Fund"	137.25	
	Income Essex Historical		
	Fund	27.03	
	Income $\frac{1}{2}$ Augustus Story		
	Fund	193.05	
	Income James A. Emmer-		
	ton Fund	386.10	
		<hr/>	
		938.43	
		<hr/>	
			2,389.22
			<hr/>
	Net Expense—Publication Department		\$1,486.87
IX	Pingree House Expense		
	Coal and Power	\$200.00	\$279.00
	Electricity	15.00	15.00
	Repairs	400.00	368.46
	Miscellaneous	50.00	110.56
	Insurance	422.00	196.00
	Water	10.00	7.61
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		\$1,097.00	\$976.63
X	Peirce-Nichols House Expense		
	Fuel and Power	\$200.00	\$274.70
	Miscellaneous	250.00	151.05
	Tree Removal		337.67
	Garden		144.50
	Water		7.32
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		\$450.00	\$915.24

EXHIBIT C

CHANGES IN PRINCIPAL CASH

May 1, 1939 to May 1, 1940

Balance—Principal Cash—May 1, 1939		\$49,981.56
Donations and Bequests:		
Bequest a/c Dudley L. Pickman	\$2,500.00	
Additional Bequest a/c Jenny Brooks	5,780.62	
Additional Bequest a/c Abbie C. West	75.00	
Bequest a/c Elizabeth R. Lathrop	12,500.00	
Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund:		
Gift of James Duncan Phillips	1,100.00	
	<hr/>	21,955.62
Additions to Special Funds:		
Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund:		
10% of Income added to Principal	\$ 15.25	
Life Memberships	300.00	
	<hr/>	315.25
Interest added to Savings Bank Deposits and Funded:		
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387—Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$166.40	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805—Wm. G. Barker Fund	157.24	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863—China Library Room Fund	38.87	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945—John James Currier Fund	8.82	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749—Building Fund	51.41	
	<hr/>	422.74
Securities Called:		
2M Wisconsin-Minn. Lt. & Pr. 5's—44	\$2,100.00	
5M West Texas Utilities	5,124.15	
1M Texas Power & Light	1,040.00	
5M Kansas Power Co.	5,048.75	
5M Penn Power & Light Co.	5,225.00	
Dividend in Liquidation, Lowell Bleachery	13.00	
Dividend in Liquidation, Conv. Title & Mtge.	450.00	
Liquidation—Bond Investment Trust	170.00	
Payment a/c Principal—Chic. Mil. St. Paul & Pac. Bonds	1,200.00	
	<hr/>	20,370.90
		<hr/>
		\$93,046.07

DISBURSEMENTS

Securities Purchased:

50 Shares Conn. Pr. & Lt. Co.	\$3,084.72	
30 Shares Proctor & Gamble	1,947.35	
30 Shares Dupont	5,477.42	
30 Shares Eastman Kodak	4,852.25	
168/600 Share Elec. Bond & Share	3.51	
5M Cal.-Oregon Power Co. 4's 66	5,195.87	
	<hr/>	\$20,561.12

Securities Acquired by Gift:

10 Shares U. S. Steel Pfd.	1,100.00
Deficit—Year 1939-1940	1,937.49

 \$23,598.61

Balance Principal Cash—May 1, 1940—Schedule 1	69,447.46
---	-----------

 \$93,046.07

SCHEDULE 1

CASH

May 1, 1940

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and
Income Restricted:

Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387	\$5,651.35	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805	5,836.47	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863	1,443.16	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945	300.04	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749	1,746.07	
	<hr/>	\$14,977.09

Cash Uninvested—"Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund" 30.35

Cash Uninvested—Segregated to Funds—
Principal Invested Income Restricted 4,612.94Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal In-
vested Income Unrestricted:

Cash Uninvested	\$2,745.47	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 7812	4,473.85	
Salem Savings Bank Book 14097	4,837.91	
	<hr/>	12,057.23

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal and
Income Restricted:

Cash Uninvested	\$12,769.85	
Salem Savings Bank Book 48549	10,000.00	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank, Book 13791	15,000.00	
	<hr/>	37,769.85

Total Principal Cash \$69,447.46

Income Cash 3,874.69

Total Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks \$73,322.15
To Exhibit A

SCHEDULE 2

BONDS

May 1, 1940

<i>Par</i>	Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested	
	<i>Book Value</i>	<i>Income</i>
2000 Broad R. Pr. Co. 1st & Ref. "A" 5's Sept. 1954	\$1,985.00	\$100.00
2000 Brown Co. S. F. "A" 5½'s Apr. 1, 1946	1,935.00	00.00
6000 Chic. Mil. & St. P. 5½'s April 1938	2,265.00	198.00
1300 Chic. Mil. St. P. & Pac. 5's Ser. "A" Feb. 1975	1,300.00	00.00
800 Chic. Mil. St. P. & Pac. 5's Ser. "A" Jan. 2000	800.00	00.00
2000 Continental Gas & Elec. Ser. "A" 5's Feb. 1958	1,905.00	100.00
350 Eastern Mass. St. Rwy. 5's Jan. 1948	350.00	17.50
2000 Interborough Rapid Tran. 1st & Ref. 5's Jan. 1, 1966	2,000.00	00.00
1000 Pennsylvania R. R. Conv. Deb. 3¼'s Apr. 1, 1952	1,017.19	32.50
900 United Elec. Rwys. Gen. & Ref. 5's Jan. 1, 1951	900.00	45.00
1000 Utica Gas & Elec. Co. 5's July 1, 1957	1,061.25	50.00
5000 West Texas Utilities 5's Oct. 1, 1957 Called		70.83
2000 Wis.-Minn. Lt. & Pr. 1st & Ref. 5's May 1, 1944, Called		50.00
Total	\$15,518.44	\$663.83

BONDS

Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested		Income	Unrestricted
5000 Alabama Pr. 5's June, 1951	\$4,400.00	\$250.00	
5000 Allegheny Corp. 5's Apr. 1, 1950— stamped	4,850.00	250.00	
1000 Balt. & Ohio R. R. 4½ Conv. Feb. 1, 1960	1,010.23	6.67	
5000 Bellows Falls Hydro. Elec. 1st 5's Oct. 1958	4,837.50	250.00	
5000 Bell Tel. Can. "B" 5's June 1, 1957	5,037.50	250.00	
5000 Boston El. 5's Dec. 1, 1942	4,962.50	250.00	
5000 Boston & Maine 5's 1st Mtg. Ser. 11 May 1955	5,025.00	250.00	
3000 Brown Co. 5½'s Mar. 1950	2,850.00	00.00	
5000 Can. Pac. R. R. 4½'s June 1, 1944	4,950.00	225.00	
5000 Carolina Power & Light 5's Apr. 1, 1956	4,854.38	250.00	
5000 Central Pacific Rwy. Co. 5's Aug. 1, 1960	5,200.87	250.00	

5000 Chic. Burlington & Quincy R. R. 4's July 1, 1949	5,113.67	200.00
5000 Chic. & No. West. Rwy. 1st & Ref. 5's May, 2037, in default Dec., 1935	5,300.00	00.00
2000 Chic. & No. West. Rwy. 4¼'s Nov., 1959	1,000.00	00.00
5000 Canada 5's May 1, 1952	4,837.50	250.00
5000 Illinois Power & Light 5's Dec 1, 1956	4,725.00	250.00
5000 International Tel. & Tel. Co. 5's Feb. 1, 1955	4,825.00	250.00
5000 Kansas Power "A" 5's Mar. 1, 1947 Called		125.00
800 Lincoln Mortgage Co. 10 yr. 5% Cum. Inc. Deb.	800.00	24.00
10000 Minnesota Power & Light Co. 5's June 1, 1955	10,351.62	500.00
5000 Montreal 5's May 1, 1954—accrued int.	5,137.50	250.00
5000 New England Power Assoc. 5½'s Dec. 1, 1954	4,750.00	275.00
1000 New York Central R. R. 3¼'s May 1, 1952	1,023.02	32.50
5000 Ohio Public Service Co. 1st 4's Aug. 1, 1962	5,225.00	200.00
5000 Penn Central Light & Power 4½'s—1977	4,800.78	225.00
5000 Pere Marquette Rwy. Co. 5's "A" July 1, 1956	5,288.37	250.00
5000 Texas Electric Service 5's July 1, 1960	4,975.78	250.00
5000 Wisconsin Power & Light 4's June, 1966	5,196.23	200.00
Total	\$121,327.45	\$5,513.17

BONDS

Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted

5000 Balt. & Ohio R. R. 4's July, 1948	\$5,000.00	\$200.00
5000 California Oregon Power Co. 4's—1966	5,195.87	43.89
1000 Chic. R. I. & Pac. 4½'s May 1, 1960	200.00	00.00
5000 Conv. Title Inc. & Mtg. "A" 5's Jan. 15, 1934	4,075.00	207.50
5000 Florida Pr. & Lt. 1st 5's Jan., 1954	4,662.50	250.00
4000 Iowa Central 1st 5's June, 1938	400.00	00.00
3000 Long Island R. R. 4's Mar. 1, 1949	3,000.00	120.00
10000 Mil. Sparta & No. West. R. R. 1st 4's Mar., 1947	9,400.00	00.00
7000 No. Pac. Ry. 6's July 1, 2047	6,877.50	420.00
5000 Penn. Pr. & Lt. 1st 4½'s Apr. 1, 1981 Called		100.00
5000 Penn. R. R. Gen. "B" 5's Dec. 1, 1968	5,225.75	250.00
3000 Penn. Water Service 1st 5's "A" Aug. 1967	2,955.00	150.00
5000 Phil. Elec. Pr. Co. 1st 5½'s Feb. 1, 1972	5,413.25	275.00
5000 Prov. of Alberta Can. 5's Oct. 1, 1959	5,075.00	00.00
450 Salem Country Club	450.00	3.38

4000 Texas Pr. & Lt. 5's—1956	3,770.00	250.00
5000 Western Union Tel. 5's Mar., 1960	4,930.00	250.00
5000 Winnepeg Can. 4½'s June 1, 1946	4,696.50	225.00
Total	71,326.37	\$2,744.77

SUMMARY

Bonds Fund—Principal Invested Income Restricted	\$ 15,518.44
Bonds Fund—Principal Invested Income Unrestricted	121,327.45
Bonds Fund—Principal and Income Unrestricted	71,326.37
Total to Exhibit A	\$208,172.26
Unrestricted Income from Bonds	
See List	\$5,513.17
See List	2,744.77
Total to Exhibit B	\$8,257.94
Unrestricted Income from Savings Banks	
Salem Savings Bank Book 14097	\$133.02
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 7812	134.20
Salem Savings Bank Book 48549	275.00
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13791	450.00
Total to Exhibit B	\$992.22
Mortgages Receivable—Segregated to Funds	
Principal and Income Unrestricted	
	Book Value Income
Property—Corner Daniels and Derby Streets	
—George Drabinowicz	\$3,000.00 \$180.00
Property—2 Boardman Street—M. J. Murray	5,000.00 275.00
Total to Exhibit A	\$8,000.00
Total to Exhibit B	\$455.00

SCHEDULE 3

STOCKS

May 1, 1940

Segregated to "Margaret Duncan Phillips" Fund		
No. of Shares	Book Value	Income
5 American Tel. & Tel.	\$715.00	\$45.00
10 Standard Oil of New Jersey	499.27	12.50
15 U. S. Steel Preferred	1,800.00	52.50
10 Wm. Wrigley Jr.	575.00	42.50
Total	\$3,589.27	\$152.50

Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested Income Restricted

69 American Tel. & Tel.	\$ 9,252.10	\$621.00
72 Boston Edison Co.	10,367.75	576.00
10 Danvers Co-op. Bank Matured Shares	2,000.00	80.00
50 E. I. DuPont De Nemours & Co. Com.	8,430.80	300.00
60 National Shawmut Bank, Boston	3,000.00	60.00
72 New York Central R. R.	8,022.95	00.00
84 Pennroad Corp.	1,302.67	8.40
84 Pepperell Mfg. Co.	4,540.00	420.00
40 Pullman Inc.	2,629.00	40.00
10 Roger Conant Co-op. Bk. Matured Shares	2,000.00	80.00
90 Shawmut Assoc.	1,800.00	54.00
60 Union Pacific R. R. Pfd.	3,597.88	240.00
10 Webster & Atlas Nat'l Bank	742.50	20.00
Securities of uncertain or doubtful value		
17 Chicago & Northwestern Ry. Pfd.	000.00	00.00
10 Eastern Mass. St. Ry. Co.	000.00	00.00
4 Lowell Bleachery, in liquidation	000.00	00.00

Total	\$57,685.65	\$2,499.40
-------	-------------	------------

Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested Income Unrestricted

100 American Tel. & Tel.	\$15,858.20	\$900.00
2 Boston & Maine R. R. Prior Pref.	199.34	00.00
50 Conn. Power & Light Co.	3,084.72	75.00
30 Eastman Kodak Co. Com.	4,852.25	90.00
11 Eastern Gas & Fuel Assoc. Pfd.	1,014.18	00.00
60 First Nat'l Stores Inc. Com.	2,669.40	150.00
70 General Foods Corp.	2,948.05	157.50
40 Hartford Elec. Light Co.	2,627.82	112.30
20 Lincoln Mortgage Co. Com.	770.00	00.00
100 National Biscuit Co.	2,690.05	160.00
120 National Shawmut Bank, Boston	4,562.31	120.00
50 New England Tel. & Tel. Co.	5,232.75	337.50
30 Proctor & Gamble Co.	1,947.35	45.00
10 Roger Conant Co-op. Bank Matured Shares	2,000.00	80.00
100 Standard Oil of California	2,790.05	105.00
50 Union Carbide & Carbon	3,944.75	105.00
12 Union Pacific R. R. Com.	783.87	72.00
100 United Fruit Co.	5,472.56	400.00
Securities of uncertain or doubtful value		
25 Allegheny Corp.	000.00	00.00
11 Boston & Maine R. R. Com.	000.00	00.00
37 Chicago & Northwestern Com.	000.00	00.00
20 Chicago Rock Island & Pac. Ry. Com.	000.00	00.00
8 Chicago Rock Island & Pac. Ry. Pfd.	000.00	00.00
10 Devonshire Bldg. Trust	000.00	00.00

Total	\$63,447.65	\$2,909.30
-------	-------------	------------

Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted

2 Almy, Bigelow & Washburn, Inc.	\$181.25	\$12.00
12 American Agric. Chem. Com.	232.00	15.00

30 American Felt Co. Pfd.	3,000.00	360.00
81 American Tel. & Tel. Co.	9,550.36	729.00
2 Bond Investment Trust—In Liquidation		8.00
21 Boston & Albany R. R.	3,033.18	183.75
43 Boston Edison Co.	9,061.03	344.00
48 Boston El. Com.	6,697.50	240.00
10 Boston & Maine R. R. Prior Pfd.	1,093.00	00.00
20 Detroit Edison	2,237.32	120.00
17 Electric Bond & Share Com.	1,081.47	00.00
20 Electric Bond & Share Pfd.	2,035.50	120.00
2 Essex Co.	123.10	6.00
308 Gen. Electric Co. Com.	16,981.00	462.00
100 Lynn Gas & Elec. Co.	9,775.00	500.00
5 Mission Corp. Com.	47.15	3.25
60 Nat'l Shawmut Bank, Boston	4,500.00	60.00
100 Naumkeag Steam Cotton Co.	5,955.00	50.00
100 Naumkeag Trust Co.	1,350.00	50.00
2 New Eng. Power Assoc. Pfd.	105.86	12.00
28 New York Central R. R.	1,555.40	00.00
200 Penn R. R.	12,334.03	200.00
2 Proprietors of South Bldgs., Salem	80.00	00.00
35 Radio Corp. of Amer.	2.96	7.00
1 Second Nat'l Bank, Boston	79.42	4.00
50 Standard Gas & Elec. Prior Pfd.	4,950.00	00.00
174 103/200 Standard Oil Co. of N. J.	7,420.30	213.25
18 Union Pacific R. R. Co. Com.	2,570.00	108.00
177 Union Stock Yards of Omaha	11,563.00	708.00
25 United Shoe Mach. Corp. Pfd.	875.00	37.52
40 U. S. Smelting Ref. & Min. Pfd.	2,593.88	140.00
25 U. S. Steel Corp. Pfd.	1,840.00	175.00
50 Western Union Tel. Co.	4,341.25	00.00
20 Yale & Towne Mfg. Co.	1,500.00	15.00
Securities of uncertain or doubtful value		
6 Boston & Maine R. R. Com.	000.00	00.00
5 Millinery Trade Pub. Co.	000.00	00.00
10 New York New Haven & Hartford Pfd.	000.00	00.00
5 New York New Haven & Hartford Com.	000.00	00.00
Total	\$128,744.96	\$4,882.77

SUMMARY

Stocks—"Margaret Duncan Phillips" Fund	\$ 3,589.27
Stocks—Principal Invested Income Restricted	57,685.65
Stocks—Principal Invested Income Unrestricted	63,447.65
Stocks—Principal and Income Unrestricted	128,744.96
Total to Exhibit A	\$253,467.53
Unrestricted Income from Stocks	
Stocks—Funds Principal Invested—Income Unrestricted	\$2,909.30
Stocks—Funds Principal and Income Unrestricted	4,882.77
Total to Exhibit B	\$7,792.07

SCHEDULE 4

REAL ESTATE

May 1, 1940

Real Estate—Segregated to Funds	
Principal Invested Income Restricted	
Peirce-Nichols House—80 Federal St., Salem	\$10,000.00
Very House Memorial—154 Federal St., Salem	3,200.00
“Ship Rock”—Peabody, Mass.	200.00
Pingree House—128 Essex St., Salem	30,000.00
	<hr/>
Total to Schedule 6	\$43,400.00
Real Estate—Segregated to Funds	
Principal and Income Unrestricted	
Essex Institute Buildings—132-134 Essex	
St., Salem	\$142,564.76
78 Federal St., Salem—Land and Building	6,472.52
	<hr/>
Total to Schedule 8	149,037.28
	<hr/>
Total Real Estate to Exhibit A	\$192,437.28

SCHEDULE 5

May 1, 1940

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
RESTRICTED

Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$11,487.82
China Library Room Fund—“To be applied to Providing suitable room for China Library”—Est. 1902	1,443.16
John James Currier Fund—Accumulation from sale of histories, to be disposed of by Directors—Est. 1914	300.04
Building Fund—Est. 1929	1,746.07
	<hr/>
Total to Exhibit A	\$14,977.09

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$14,977.09
-----------------	-------------

SCHEDULE 6

May 1, 1940

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED INCOME
RESTRICTED

	Principal	Income Earned 1939-40
Nancy D. Cole Bequest—"Ichabod Tucker Fund"		
Historical Department and the purchase of books and binding—Est. in 1890	\$5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		\$193.05
Essex Historical Society Fund—"Historical Purposes"—Est. in 1848	700.00	
Income to Publication Department		27.03
Augustus Story Bequest—"Purchase, preservation and publication of historical material, proceedings and memoirs"—Est. in 1882	10,000.00	
½ Income to Publication Department		193.05
½ Income to Library Expense		193.05
James A. Emmerton Bequest—"Support of Historical Collections"—Est. in 1889	10,000.00	
Income to Publication Department		386.10
Martha G. Wheatland Bequest—"Purchase of Books for the Library"—Est. in 1885	10,800.00	
Income to Library Fund		416.99
Nancy D. Cole Bequest—"Thomas Cole Fund"—"Purchase of books and apparatus for the Microscopical Dept. and for the Library"	5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		193.05
Salem Lyceum Fund—"Support of Free Lectures"—Est. in 1899	3,000.00	
Income to Lecture Fund		115.83
Essex County Natural History Fund—"Natural History or Horticulture"	700.00	
Income to Natural History Fund		27.03
Wm. Mack M. D. Bequest—"Purchase of rare and expensive works of merit in medicine and surgery"—Est. in 1895	5,000.00	
Income to Wm. Mack Fund		183.40
Trustee charge		9.65
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest "Burial Lot"—"Care of Very Family Burial Lot"—Est. in 1902	8,592.80	
Income to Very Lot Fund		315.15
Trustee charge		16.59

Harriet P. Fowler Bequest—"Salary of an assistant librarian who shall have charge of the donations made by Miss Fowler"—Est. in 1901	3,000.00	
Income to Library Expense		115.83
Frederick Lamson Bequest—"Purchase of objects for the museum, illustrating early New England life and customs"—Est. in 1909	1,000.00	
Income to Museum Objects Fund		38.60
Elizabeth C. Ward Bequest—"Purchase of books and pictures relating to China and the Chinese"—Est. in 1901	9,000.00	
Income to China Library Fund		330.12
Trustee charge		17.37
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest—"Very House Memorial"—A memorial to my brothers Jones Very and Washington Very"—Est. in 1902	3,200.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Memorial—80 Federal Street, Salem—Est. in 1917	10,000.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Preservation Fund—"Repairs to the Peirce-Nichols House"—Est. in 1917	8,000.00	308.88
Caroline R. Derby Bequest—"Care of the Derby Tomb, balance to be used for general purposes of the Essex Institute"	500.00	
Income to General Income Account		19.30
Pingree House	30,000.00	
Gift of		
Anna P. Phillips and Stephen Phillips		
Richard Wheatland		
Stephen and David P. Wheatland		
Lucia P. Fulton, Anna Ordway, Martha Ingraham		
Wm. Gray Brooks—"Purchase of Books for the Library"	500.00	
Income to Library Fund		19.30
Alden Perley White Fund—"Income to be used for purchase of books"—Est. in 1934	1,136.11	
Income to Library Fund		43.86
	<hr/>	
	\$125,128.91	
Deduct, Profit & Loss Principal	3,911.88	
	<hr/>	
Total to Exhibit A	\$121,217.03	\$3,163.23
Income—Bonds—Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested—Income Restricted—Schedule 2		663.83
Income—Stocks—Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested—Income Restricted—Schedule 3		2,499.40
		<hr/>
		\$3,163.23

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$ 4,612.94
Bonds—Schedule 2	15,518.44
Stocks—Schedule 3	57,685.65
Real Estate—Schedule 4	43,400.00
	<hr/>
	\$121,217.03

SCHEDULE 6A

“The Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund” —		
Gift of James Duncan Phillips	\$3,604.37	
10% of Income added to Principal	15.25	
Balance of Income to Publication Dept.		137.25
	<hr/>	<hr/>
Principal Balance of Above Fund		
May 1, 1940	\$3,619.62	

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$ 30.35
Stocks—Schedule 3	3,589.27
	<hr/>
	\$3,619.62

SCHEDULE 7

May 1, 1940

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

ENDOWMENTS AND MEMORIAL FUNDS

Original Account—Est. in 1848	\$ 500.00
Life Membership Fund—Est. in 1848	10,825.00
Charles Davis Bequest—Est. in 1870	5,000.00
Robert Peele and Elizabeth R. Peele Bequest — Est. in 1882	2,120.00
Harriet Rose Lee Fund—Est. in 1915	2,000.00
Manuscript Preservation Donation—Est. in 1878	1,000.00
Insurance Fund—Est. in 1904	13,760.19
David Pingree Endowment Fund—Est. in 1922	5,000.00
Bequest of Margaret D. Phillips—Est. in 1927	1,000.00
“Stephen H. Phillips Fund”—Donor, James Duncan Phillips	5,000.00
In Memory of Ellen Peabody (wife of William Crowninshield Endicott) 1833-1927. Donor, Wil- liam Crowninshield Endicott, her son	5,000.00
In Memory of Fanny Peabody (wife of William Pow- ell Mason), 1840-1895. Donor, Miss Fanny Pea- body Mason, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Clara Endicott Peabody (wife of Arthur Lithgow Payson), 1828-1856. Donor, Mrs. Morton Prince, formerly Fanny Lithgow Payson, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Eliza Endicott Peabody (wife of George Augustus Gardner), 1834-1876. Donors, George Peabody Gardner, Mrs. Augustus Peabody Loring, formerly Ellen Gardner; Mrs. George Howard Monks, formerly Olga Eliza Gardner; John Lowell Gardner—her children	5,000.00
In Memory of Hon. Stephen Goodhue Wheatland, 1824-1892. Donor, Mrs. Stephen Willard Phillips, his daughter	20,000.00
In Memory of Ira Vaughan, 1864-1927. Donor, Mrs. Ira Vaughan	10,000.00
In Memory of Bradstreet Parker, 1897-1918, and Rich- ard Perkins Parker, 1900-1921. Donor, George Swinerton Parker	5,000.00
In Memory of Thomas Franklin Hunt, 1841-1898. Donor, Mrs. Richard Spofford Russell	5,000.00
In Memory of William Sutton, 1800-1882. Donor, Mrs. William Sutton	5,000.00

John Bertram Memorial. Donors, Miss Caroline O. Emmerton, Mrs. David Mason Little, Mrs. George Hodges Shattuck, Mr. David Kimball, Mrs. Katharine Kimball Baker, Mrs. Talbot Aldrich, Mrs. Rosamond de Laittre	4,150.00
In Memory of Robert Samuel Rantoul. From his children	6,000.00
In Memory of Charles Stuart Osgood	3,000.00
In Memory of Arthur W. West. Donor, Mrs. Arthur W. West	2,000.00
In Memory of William Page Andrews. Donor, Mrs. William Page Andrews	1,000.00
In Memory of Willard Silsbee Peele. Donor, Francis Welles Hunnewell	1,000.00
In Memory of Alpheus Hyatt. Donor, Mrs. Alpheus Hyatt	1,000.00
In Memory of Nathaniel Bowditch, 1773-1838. Donors Mrs. Franklin Green Balch, Mrs. Charles Pickering Bowditch, Miss Cornelia Bowditch, Ingersoll Bowditch, Mrs. Ernest Amory Codman	1,000.00
In Memory of Nathaniel Frothingham. From his descendants	1,000.00
In Memory of William Gray. Donors, Francis Gray, Miss Hope Gray, Mrs. John Chipman Gray, Ralph Weld Gray, Mrs. Reginald Gray, Mrs. Russell Gray, Stephen M. W. Gray	700.00
In Memory of Thomas Gardner	500.00
In Memory of Joseph Augustus Peabody	500.00
Clement Stevens Houghton Endowment Fund	500.00
Harold Peabody Endowment Fund	500.00
In Memory of Edmund B. Willson. From his children and grandchildren	500.00
William Gardner Barker Endowment Fund	400.00
In Memory of Daniel Appleton White. Donors, Arthur Foote, Mrs. John Boies Tileston, Mrs. Eliza Orne White, Miss Mary Wilder Tileston, Jr.	300.00
In Memory of Thomas Gardner. Donor, Mrs. Robert Wales Emmons	250.00
William Agge Endowment Fund	100.00
In Memory of Dr. James Jackson Higginson. Donors, Mrs. James Jackson Higginson, Mrs. Charles Jackson	200.00
In Memory of Henry Tucker Daland. Donor, Mrs. Francis Ward Chandler	100.00
In Memory of Robert Rantoul. Donor, Mrs. Robert Rantoul	100.00
In Memory of Richard and Ellen Ursula Harrington. Donor, Mrs. Ella Harrington Harris	50.00
In Memory of Dr. J. Francis Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Lucy Saltonstall Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00

In Memory of Rev. James Potter Franks. Donor, Miss Sarah Tucker Franks	25.00
In Memory of David N. Pousland. Donor, Arthur Proctor Pousland	25.00
In Memory of Kate Tannatt Woods. Donor, Thought and Work Club	25.00
In Memory of William Crowninshield Waters, 1830-1911. Donor, Miss Mary Devereux Waters	25.00
In Memory of Mary Crowninshield (Whittridge) Ellis	25.00
In Memory of Hon. Benjamin Pickman, 1763-1843. Donor, Hon. Robert Walcott	100.00
In Memory of Capt. John H. Eagleston. Bequest of James V. Eagleston	1,600.00
In Memory of Francis Henry Lee. Bequest of Miss Alice B. Willson	5,000.00
In Memory of Mary Ann Seaver. Bequest of Jacob Bancroft	500.00
In Memory of Henry Mason Brooks. Bequest of Miss Jenny Brooks	54,780.62
	<hr/>
	\$198,210.81
Deduct—Profit and Loss—Principal	1,378.48
	<hr/>
	\$196,832.33

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$ 12,057.23
Bonds—Schedule 2	121,327.45
Stocks—Schedule 3	63,447.65
	<hr/>
	\$196,832.33

SCHEDULE 8

May 1, 1940

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

Abby W. Ditmore Bequest—Est. 1875	\$ 1,500.00
William B. Howes Bequest—Est. 1879	25,000.00
Esther C. Mack Bequest—Est. 1885	4,000.00
George Plumer Smith Legacy—Est. 1898	4,770.00
George L. Ames Legacy—Est. 1898	122,224.65
Elizabeth Wheatland Legacy—Est. 1900	7,626.66
J. Henry Stickney Legacy—Est. 1900	1,000.00
Walter Scott Dickson Legacy—Est. 1900	27,080.88
Elizabeth C. Ward Legacy—Est. 1901	6,973.22
William J. Cheever Legacy—Est. 1902	20,000.00
Susan S. Kimball Legacy—Est. 1903	1,000.00
General Charles L. Peirson Donation and Bequest— Est. 1909 and 1922	1,100.00
Abigail O. and Mary E. Williams Bequest—Est. 1913	500.00
Abel H. Proctor Legacy—Est. 1921	5,000.00
Bequest of Mary Eliza Gould—Est. 1923	11,512.24
Robert Osgood Bequest—Est. 1925	15,000.00
Edward S. Morse Bequest—Est. 1926	5,000.00
Annie F. King Bequest—Est. 1926	500.00
Frank Cousins Bequest—Est. 1927	2,109.59
Mary S. Cleveland Bequest—Est. 1927	3,828.14
Mary T. Saunders Bequest—Est. 1927	1,000.00
Lucy A. Lander Legacy—Est. 1927	2,500.00
Bequest of Francis B. C. Bradley—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Helen D. Lander—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Luis F. Emilio—Est. 1928	6,270.51
Essex Institute Preservation and Expansion Fund— Est. 1929	38,988.43
Loan from Vital Records Committee	3,000.00
Bequest of Lucy W. Stickney—Est. 1930	30,158.25
Bequest of Annie G. Spinney—Est. 1931	1,000.00
David Pingree Donation—1930	25,000.00
George Wilbur Hooper Donation	5,000.00
Stephen Willard Phillips Contribution	5,000.00
Bequest of Abbie C. West	4,075.00
Bequest of David Pingree	10,000.00
Sarah A. Cheever Legacy	500.00
Bequest of Annie S. Symonds	778.70
Legacy a/c Dudley L. Pickman	2,500.00
Legacy a/c Elizabeth R. Lathrop	12,500.00
Profit and Loss—Principal	664.25
	<hr/>
	\$416,660.52

Total of Funds	\$416,660.52
Deduct:	
Profit and Loss—Deficit May 1, 1939	\$15,844.57
Income overexpended:	
May 1, 1939 to May 1, 1940	1,937.49
	<hr/> 17,782.06
Total to Exhibit A	<hr/> \$398,878.46

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1	\$ 37,769.85
Bonds—Schedule 2	71,326.37
Stocks—Schedule 3	128,744.96
Mortgages—Schedule 2	8,000.00
Frank Cousins Collection of Photographs	4,000.00
Real Estate—Schedule 4	149,037.28
	<hr/> \$398,878.46

SCHEDULE 9

SPECIAL INCOME ACCOUNTS

May 1, 1940

Peirce-Nichols House Fund Income:	
Balance May 1, 1939—overexpended	(\$48.02)
Donations:	
J. Newton Smith	7.00
J. Frederick Hussey	7.00
Richard H. Wiswall	7.00
Admissions	89.50
Restricted Income—Peirce-Nichols House Fund	308.88
	<hr/>
	\$371.36
Disbursements	295.39
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1940	\$ 75.97
Very House Memorial Fund Income:	
Balance May 1, 1939	\$749.46
Rent Collected	350.00
	<hr/>
	\$1,099.46
Disbursements	221.96
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1940	\$877.50
Library Fund—Income for Purchase of Books, etc.:	
Balance May 1, 1939	\$137.23
Restricted Income:	
"Ichabod Tucker Fund"	193.05
Martha G. Wheatland Fund	416.99
"Thomas Cole Fund"	193.05
"Alden P. White Fund"	43.86
Wm. Gray Brooks Fund	19.30
Donation—Stephen W. Phillips for Whittier Letters	100.00
Donation a/c Adams Family Revolutionary Manuscripts:	
J. Frederick Hussey	\$20.00
Augustus P. Loring, Jr.	42.00
Stephen W. Phillips	100.00
James Duncan Phillips	100.00
J. Newton Smith	20.00
Lawrence W. Jenkins	10.00
	<hr/>
	292.00
Donation—Col. Timothy Pickering Chapter D. A. R.	5.00
Miscellaneous Receipts	77.62
	<hr/>
	\$1,478.10

Disbursements	1,564.99
Balance overexpended May 1, 1940	(\$86.89)
China Library Fund—Income Account:	
Balance May 1, 1939	\$670.56
Restricted Income—Elizabeth C. Ward Fund	330.12
	<hr/> \$1,000.68
Disbursements	129.58
Balance May 1, 1940	<hr/> \$871.10
Natural History Fund—Income:	
Overexpended Balance May 1, 1939	(\$233.31)
Income—Essex County Natural History Fund	27.03
Overexpended Balance May 1, 1940	<hr/> (\$206.28)
Museum Objects Fund:	
Balance May 1, 1939	\$82.92
Appropriation from General Funds	100.00
Contributions	49.00
Income—Frederick Lamson Fund	38.60
Miscellaneous	36.75
Contribution—Fuller Brush Co.	100.00
	<hr/> \$407.27
Disbursements	126.00
Balance May 1, 1940	<hr/> \$281.27
Very Burial Lot Fund—Income:	
Balance May 1, 1939	\$1,669.47
Income—Very Burial Lot Fund	315.15
	<hr/> \$1,984.62
Disbursements	63.80
Balance May 1, 1940	<hr/> \$1,920.82
Carolyn R. Derby Fund—Income:	
Income	\$19.30
Expended	00.00
Balance Transferred to General Income	19.30
Balance May 1, 1940	<hr/> 00.00
Mack Medical Library Fund—Income:	
Balance May 1, 1939	\$104.16
Income—Wm. Mack Fund	183.40
	<hr/> \$287.56
Disbursements	264.61
Balance May 1, 1940	<hr/> \$22.95

Lecture Fund—Income:		
Balance May 1, 1939		\$157.06
Income—Salem Lyceum Fund		115.83
		<hr/>
		\$272.89
Disbursements		369.53
		<hr/>
Balance overexpended May 1, 1940		(\$96.64)
Salem Guides:		
Balance May 1, 1939		\$413.80
Sales		96.50
		<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1940		\$510.30
Donation—Col. Timothy Pickering Chapter D. A. R. for Pingree Garden		\$30.00
Expended		00.00
		<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1940		\$30.00
Probate Records:		
Overexpended Balance May 1, 1939		(\$1,054.15)
Sales		3.75
		<hr/>
Overexpended Balance May 1, 1940		(\$1,050.40)
Marblehead Town Records:		
Balance May 1, 1939		\$69.15
Disbursements		22.40
		<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1940		\$46.75
English Shipping Records—Balance May 1, 1940		\$307.48
Pingree House—Crowninshield Room:		
Donation—Mrs. Francis B. Crowninshield a/c Light- ing		\$585.00
Disbursements		240.00
		<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1940		\$345.00
Pingree House—Endicott Rooms:		
Balance May 1, 1939		\$ 40.66
Donations—Mrs. Francis B. Crowninshield		637.37
		<hr/>
		\$678.03
Disbursements		652.27
		<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1940		\$25.76
Total Credit Balances	\$5,314.90	
Total Overexpended Balances	1,440.21	
	<hr/>	
Net Balance—Income Accounts May 1, 1940		\$3,874.69
SUMMARY		
Income Cash—May 1, 1940		\$3,824.13
Secretary's Petty Cash—May 1, 1940		50.56
		<hr/>
Income Cash—Schedule 1		\$3,874.69

NECROLOGY.

WILLIAM AGGE of Brookline, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Sept. 18, 1939.

MRS. WENDELL BAKER of Boston, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930; transferred to Life Membership June 3, 1931, and died Sept. 7, 1939.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS BROWN of Swampscott, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership July 17, 1922, and died July 9, 1939.

MRS. EMMA SOPHIA ELLIOT COTE of Haverhill, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 1, 1920; transferred to Contributing Membership May 2, 1921, and died Sept. 9, 1938.

LT. COL. LESTER SANGER COUCH of Danvers, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Dec. 7, 1914; transferred to Contributing Membership June 7, 1920, and died June 21, 1939.

JOHN CHESTER CRANDELL of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Dec. 11, 1939.

JAMES FRANCIS DAY of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Dec. 8, 1936, and died Dec. 20, 1939.

MRS. FRANCIS DENNIS DONOGHUE of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 11, 1937, and died Nov. 15, 1938.

MISS LILY JOSEPHINE ECKFORD of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 17, 1922, and died Sept. 9, 1939.

GEORGE PEABODY GARDNER of Boston, Mass., was elected to Life Membership Dec. 1, 1919, and died June 6, 1939.

MRS. AROLINE CHASE GOVE of Marblehead Neck, Mass., was elected to Contributing Membership Oct. 3, 1927, and died May 21, 1939.

MISS KATHARINE MERRITT GRAY of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 2, 1911, and died Jan. 6, 1940.

MRS. NORMAN CLOUGH HUSSEY of Beverly, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 7, 1928, and died Jan. 17, 1940.

SETH FRED LOW of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 4, 1894, and died Nov. 11, 1939.

MRS. CHARLES STUART OSGOOD of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 5, 1899, and died Mar. 1, 1940.

MRS. HORATIO PERRY PEIRSON of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 5, 1923, and died Oct. 27, 1939.

CHARLES BROWNE PRICE of Swampscott, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 1, 1917, and died May 31, 1939.

MRS. JAMES EDWIN SIMPSON of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 3, 1919, and died Mar. 23, 1940.

STERRY FREDERICK SMITH of Swampscott, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 2, 1927, and died Mar. 6, 1940.

MISS MARY ELLEN STANLEY of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 5, 1899, and died May 3, 1939.

PHILIP STOCKTON of Boston Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Feb. 11, 1940.

BAYARD WARREN of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 6, 1922, and died Sept. 7, 1939.

MRS. ARTHUR WEBSTER WEST of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 2, 1924, and died Oct. 6, 1939.

MRS. GEORGE WEST of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Sept. 22, 1939.

MISS LIZZIE BRADFORD WHIPPLE of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Dec. 2, 1929, and died Sept. 8, 1939.

DONORS TO THE MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION.

Adams, Rufus D.	Harrington, Herbert A.
American Antiquarian Society	Harvard Business School
Brown, Francis	Moore, Mrs. Helen N.
Buxton, Mrs. Henry H.	Mudge, Miss Florence A.
Campbell, Estate of Blanche E.	Osgood, Miss Emily
Carney, Sydney H., M. D.	Tapley, Gilbert H.
Chamberlain, L. D.	Usher, Mrs. Arthur L.
Cushing, Miss Margaret W.	Williams, Mrs. Frances

GIFTS AND LOANS TO THE MUSEUM, 1939-1940.

- Adams, Miss Emily B. Sampler made by Frances Reynolds, 1804, as a loan.
- Blair, Mrs. J. Insley, Tuxedo Park, N. Y. Oil portrait, Sallie Dennis.
- Briggs, Dr. L. V., Boston. Wood from Petrified Forest, pieces of rattan shell case.
- Brooks, Miss Jenny, Estate of. Examples of common pins.
- Brown, Francis. Handmade blocks.
- Buxton, Mrs. H. H., Peabody. 2 silver fruit knives, button hook for gloves.
- Cameron, Hollis, Beverly. Brick from old meeting house at Beverly Farms.
- Campbell, Mrs. Blanche C., Estate of, Peabody. Dress worn by Etta L. Chesley at her marriage to Rev. Rivington D. Lord, 1885.
- Carney, Dr. Sydney H., Jr., New Rochelle, N. Y. 7 miniatures of members of the Carney family, silver cream pitcher, silver ewer, infant's cap of 1837, piece of wood and brass knocker from Scrooby Manor, Polish sampler, embroidered altar cloth, amber necklace from Warsaw, Poland, 2 colored prints of Polish bride and Polish peasant, Polish flag, illuminated letter with autographs of Orphans in Home 2 (Polish), book of Polish songs and words, 3 sheets of Polish songs, 8 strips of wall paper frieze from Warsaw, parian marble bust.

- Cate, Mrs. Frederick. Night light.
- Cole, Mrs. Leland H. 2 watch faces.
- Corning, Howard. Set of cuff links, 2 Harvard class hatbands.
- Crowninshield, Mrs. Francis B., Marblehead. Aubusson rug.
- Daland, Mrs. John. Bonnet of about 1830, calash, fichu, cap, basque, 4 waistcoats, hoopskirt.
- Dalton, Miss Grace, Estate of. Oil portrait of Eliza Jane Trask by Charles Osgood.
- Dodge, Raymond, nephew and nieces of, Durham, N. H. Fern collection.
- Duren, Miss Anne B., Swampscott. Velvet cape, snuff box, tortoise shell comb, card case, album of photographs of Civil War generals.
- Duren, Mrs. Charles M., Swampscott. 4 pairs of undersleeves formerly in Williamson family of Maine, sliding ring purse, 5 fans.
- Emerson, Mrs. Ralf P. Table tennis of about 1909, pressed ferns.
- Farwell, Herbert C. Helmet of 1st World War, photographs.
- Fuller, Miss Josephine Procter, Milton. Foot warmer of leopard fur.
- Gannon, Fred. Colored print of "Hannah at the Window Binding Shoes."
- Gardner, Augustus Peabody, Brookline. Bookcase made by Israel Fellows.
- Hall, Albert F. Spectacles formerly used by William Hall, "Adlake" camera, 2 powder flasks, percussion caps.
- Harper, Miss Amelia M. 2 photographs of Miss Charlotte Nichols.
- Harvard Business School, Boston. 83 pieces of fabric, as a loan.
- Haskell, Mrs. Paul, New Jersey. 4 dresses, mantles, cap, jackets, party hood, waistcoat, lounging robes, bonnet, shoes, underclothing.
- Hodgkins, Charles C., Malden. Uniform of Joseph Thorndike Chandler, consisting of coat, sash, epaulets, hat, insignia, gloves.
- Hunnewell, Miss Louisa, Wellesley. Wool lace.
- Johnson, Miss Frances R., Estate of, Lawrence. 2 coats worn by Col. Chase Philbrick, who served throughout Civil War.
- Karolik, Maxim, Esq., Newport, R. I. Work table.
- Kloster, David. Pipe wrench.
- Knapp, Mrs. Bliss, Brookline. French tapestry bag, handwoven sheet, shuttle used in weaving, 3 parasols, umbrella.

- Lakeman, Dr. Mary, Swampscott. Firebag, collection of pictures, engraving of Battle of Gettysburg.
- Lawrence, Miss Grace, Chelmsford. Stereoscope with 41 pictures.
- Lee, C. F., Danvers. Slate formerly in Putnam family.
- Lee, John R., Wallingford, Conn. Gold watch, as a loan.
- Lothrop, Mrs. W. S. H., Manchester. Sheffield plate coffee urn, as a loan.
- Lowell, Mrs. Guy, Marblehead Neck. Plate of Herculaneum ware.
- McCleary, Miss Helen C., Brookline. Quilt said to have been in Lynde family.
- McSwiggin, Mrs. Amelia. Brownie camera.
- Morse, Miss Charlotte G. S., Needham. Oil paintings, crayon portrait of John Torrey Morse, secretary bookcase, sleigh bed, cardtable, 8 chairs, rug from India, 6 water colors, engravings, bedspread, afghan.
- Newell, Mrs. Charles F., West Newbury. Silver tablespoon made by W. Moulton, 4 brooches.
- Nichols, Miss Charlotte, Estate of. Bed warmer, toys, silver watch.
- Nichols, George, New York. Coral in glass globe.
- Peabody Museum. Game of checkers.
- Peirson, Mrs. Horatio, Estate of. Suspenders of Berlin wool work, oil portrait of Horatio Peirson by Frank W. Benson, tennis racket of 1890.
- Perry, Miss E. Maud, Danvers. Saddle used by Mrs. John Perry, Jr., about 1855.
- Pickering, Miss Elizabeth. Nankeen cape for child, lace making outfit formerly belonging to Priscilla Gray.
- Plastic Binding Corporation, Chicago, Ill. Toy xylophone.
- Pollard, Miss Annie Archer, Grand Rapids, Michigan. Pictures of 1827 class of Dartmouth College.
- Prescott, Mrs. Forrest, Estate of. Wedding dress, silver cream ladle, silver salt spoon, silver toddy spoon.
- Relt, W. J. Sword cane.
- Rogers, Dudley P., Danvers. Stands for vases, pewter castor, 2 plates, molds for wax, bottle.
- Rogers, Mrs. Dudley P., Estate of. Large round teakwood table, 2 teakwood pier tables, teakwood armchair, tortoise shell tray, armchair and 3 side chairs.
- Ropes Willis. G. A. R. coat, 2 hats, epaulets, belt, baton, all belonging to Gen. Cogswell, Civil War currency, fan.

- Saltonstall, Mrs. Richard M., Chestnut Hill. Crystal chandelier, marble mantel, bronze andirons, mahogany shaving stand, 2 gilt Victorian mirrors, 2 marble statues, 3 reproductions of Roman forum, portrait of Lawrence Graham Brooks, oil landscape by Stetson, metal firescreen, child's bathtub of Nankin ware, 3 large Victorian vases, bronze inkwell, desk ornaments, stuffed peacock, pair of metal vases.
- Sargent, Edward H., Lexington. Decanters which formerly belonged to Capt. Joseph White.
- Shattuck, Miss Ruth, Swampscott. Dress which probably belonged to Kate Amory Tebbets (Mrs. Sidney M. Shattuck).
- Shiels, Mrs. W. E., Malden. Bundle handkerchief, black silk shawl, daguerreotype of Josiah Foster, photograph of Lydia Barker Foster.
- Smith, Misses Anne L., and Helen S. Page, Brooklyn, N. Y. Wedding dress of 1863, child's dress of 1856, baptismal dress of 1866, cap, baby's shirt, dress of 1870, fan, wallet, eversharp pencil.
- Sutton, Mrs. William, North Andover. Chest of drawers, desk, footstools, stands, tables, hanging lamp, portable desk, work box of marquetry, Chinese lacquer cabinet, 2 small embroidered screens, pair of metal candlesticks, Chinese carvings, tray, vases, Chinese shoes, model of Chinese sedan chair, Chinese hat, portraits of Thomas Hunt and Elizabeth (Cook) Hunt by Charles Osgood.
- Temple, Miss Grace Lincoln, Washington, D. C. Visiting cards.
- Thomas, Miss Charlotte B., Beverly. Game of jackstraws made by George Osborne.
- Trask, Miss Mary G., Estate of. Wedding dress of 1849, 2 pairs of slippers, stockings, 2 wreaths, waistcoats, shawls, collar, gloves, child's jacket, cap basket, caps, as a loan.
- Turner, Cameron, Beverly. Cigarette holder, buckles for knee breeches, cardcase, notebook, game counter, shell comb, seal, stamp, embroidery stiletto, pewter ladle.
- Usher, Miss Esther. Peabody. Skirt trimming.
- Walker, Frederick H. Scratch gauge, belt tool.
- Ward, James Creighton, Est. of N. Y. Silver snuff box said to have belonged to Sir William Pepperrell, miniatures of members of the Ward and Cushing families, lace table cloth, lace veil, silhouette of Sir William Pepperrell.
- Waters, William C. 3 fans, embroidered net veil, silk brocade, 3 bags, cap for infant, 2 purses, hair brooch, pair of earrings, 2 French watches as a loan, knitted bonnet.

Wentworth, Miss Mabel E., Brooklyn, N. Y. Sampler made in 1811, 3 collars.

West, Mrs. Arthur W., Bequest of. Secretary, bureau, bedstead, card table, chairs, candlesticks, lamps, lowboy, Simon Willard banjo clock, highboy, tables, vases, engravings, chests, desk, sofa, grandfather clock.

Wheatland, Stephen, Brookline. Nankin dish, as a loan.

Whipple, Everett. Russian flag.

Whitney, Miss Laura P., Peabody. Paisley shawl, as a loan, egg beater.

DONATIONS AND EXCHANGES.

	VOL.	PAM.
Abend, Hallett	3	
Adams, Arthur, Boston.....	1	
Allen, Ruth H., Danvers Wallpaper	156	
Andrews, Alexander B., Raleigh, N. C.....Maps		1
Babcock, Mrs. Mary K., Boston		3
Balcomb, Frank W., Peabody		12
Baldwin, William C., Wilmington, Del.		5
Batchelder, Samuel H.		1
Belknap, Henry W. Cards, newspapers	83	677
Bliss, George S., West Lynn		1
Blodgett, Mrs. H. P., Rockland, Me..Geneal. material		
Bowker, H. F., U. S. Navy.....		1
Boyd, Scott L, California		1
Boyden, Albert, Beverly, Mass.	1	2
Bradlee, Mrs. Sarah C., Boston	1	
Briggs, Lloyd Vernon, Boston.....Cir., programs	10	17
Brown, Francis	13	17
Burr, Henry L., Philadelphia, Pa.	1	
Butler, Chauncey M., Topsfield		2
Buxton, Mrs. Henry H., Peabody	24	38
Campbell, Blanche C., Estate of	21	1
Carney, Dr. Sydney, Jr.Music	1	
Coggin, Miss Elizabeth	1	
Conant, L. P.Newspaper		
Cook, Walter D.Newspaper clipping		1
Corning, Clarence H.		3
Corning, HowardNewspapers, programs, ticket	5	8
Cox, Frank L., Gloucester		2
Cox, Louis S., Lawrence, Mass.	1	
Currier, Miss Anna G., R. I.....	4	
Currier, Thomas F., Harvard College	1	1
Cushing, Miss Margaret W., Newburyport		5
Davis, Walter G., Portland, Me.		1
Dodge, Jennie, Beverly	7	
Donaghey, Mrs. George W., Little Rock, Arkansas	1	
Duren, Anne B.	5	
Duren, Mrs. C. M., Sawmpscott		
Cirs., newspaper clippings, postcards	1	
Eaton, Frances L.	1	2

	VOL.	PAM.
Ellis, Mrs. Carrie M., Amesbury Program		
Emerson, Ralf P.	10	
Eyre, Lawrence, West Va. Geneal. material		
Farwell, Herbert G. Blueprints, posters	24	2
Fenollosa, William S.	15	
Flint, Elliot, Providence, R. I.	1	
Folsom, Mrs. W. B., Exeter, N. H.		1
Fraga, Pedro Martinez, Dr., Ambassador Cuba....		1
Fuller, Jennie D.		1
Gannon, Fred A.	1	17
Gauss, John W., Jr. Cir.		13
Gillingham, Harrold E., Philadelphia		1
Gray, Miss Jane	8	
Hall, Albert F.	1	
Harding, Francis A., Watertown, Mass.	1	
Harris, Bessom, Marblehead		2
Hayden, Wallace, Chicago, Ill.		13
Hazen, Mrs. C. P., Springfield, Vt.	1	
Hitchcock, Henry Russell, Jr., Middletown, Conn. ..		5
Jackson, Russell Leigh		1
Jacques, Rupert		1
Jenkins, Lawrence W., Danvers		2
Jewett, Amos E., Rowley	9	48
Kelsey, Harlan P., East Boxford		1
Kimball, Misses, Bradford, Mass.	1	
Lake, James Y. Ticket		
Lakeman, Mary R. Civil War material	2	3
Lewis, Lawrence, Colorado		1
Loring, Miss Katharine P.		1
Lull, Robert W., Newburyport..... Newspapers		
McConnell, Burt M., New York City	1	
McSwiggin, Mrs. Amelia E.		1
Mason, Mrs. Caroline A., Estate of	5	
Mason, Mary G., Kentucky	1	
Moore, Howard P., New York City	2	
Morse, John T., Jr., Estate of.... Geneal. material	6	3
Moynihan, Fred M., Boston		3
Mudge, Miss Florence		1
Mudge, Sarah W., Estate of.. Chart, Chinese picture		
Needham, Alfred Carter, Manchester.... Bookplate		
Nichols, Roger F.	2	1
Ober, Martha P.		1
O'Neil, C. E., New York..... World's Fair Posters		

	VOL.	PAM.
Osborne, Florence M., Swampscott.....Cir.		4
Otis, Henry N. Map		
Perkins, Marietta E., Estate of.....Photos	1	
Phillips, John M., New Haven, Conn.	1	
Pickett, Mrs. Gertrude M., Portsmouth, N. H.		
Marine material		
Pierce, Rev. Richard		3
Pitcairn, Raymond, Philadelphia, Pa.		1
Pond, Miss Katharine A. Newspapers		
Poole, Harry L.		2
Poole, John H., California	2	
Porter, Martha P., Danvers.....Calendars		
Potter, Mrs. Sarah P., Swampscott	1	
Pratt, Walter M., Boston.....Bookplates		
Rawson, Robert H., Quincy, Mass.	1	
Ready, Edward J., Hamilton, Mass.	1	
Reynolds, Frank, Peabody, Mass.....Newspapers	2	1
Robinson, John, Estate of	5	1
Rogers, Dudley P., Danvers	135	1
Rolfe, B. L. Map		
Ropes, Lucinda W.		4
Ropes, Willis H.....Cir., cards, newspapers	5	4
Safford, James Osborne.....Br.		
Saltonstall, Leverett	1	
Scher, Mildred	2	
Seybolt, Robert F., Urbana, Ill	1	
Smith, Harold V., New York City		1
Snow, Nora E., New York	2	
Strangman, Dr. William	1	33
Strover, Carl, Chicago	1	
Taft, Edward A., Boston	1	
Tapley, Gilbert H.		
Newspaper clippings, cir., World War material		32
Tapley, Harriet S., Danvers		
Newspaper clippings, poster	2	7
Tapley, Helen P., Danvers.....Geneal. material		
Thompson, Francis M., Greenfield, Mass.....		1
Treadwell, Annie P.	2	
Trommer, Caroline J., Boston		2
Warren, Charles	1	
Waters, William C.Invitations		
White, Mrs. McDonald	4	
Whitman, Chauncy L., Zion, Ill.	1	

DONATIONS AND EXCHANGES

63

	VOL.	PAM.
Whitmore, Clara H.Geneal. material		1
Williams, Mrs. Frances R., Winchester, Mass.		1
Wilson, Mrs. Edith Bolling	1	
Wright, A. H., Ithaca, N. Y.		1

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1941

WITH

List of Officers and Committees



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1941



LOVE (FRYE) KNIGHT

Wife of Admiral Sir John Knight, K. C. B.,
and daughter of Col. Peter and Love (Pickman) Frye of Salem

ANNUAL REPORT
OF
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

May 1, 1941

WITH

List of Officers and Committees



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1941

COMMITTEES
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
MAY, 1941 — MAY, 1942

FINANCE COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT, *Chairman, ex-officio*
William Dismore Chapple Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.
Albert Goodhue George Swinnerton Parker

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Stephen Willard Phillips, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins George Swinnerton Parker
John Frederick Hussey James Duncan Phillips
William Dismore Chapple Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.

LIBRARY AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

James Duncan Phillips, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins Stephen Willard Phillips
William Crowninshield Waters

COMMITTEE ON THE PEIRCE-NICHOLS HOUSE

Joseph Newton Smith, *Chairman*
John Frederick Hussey Richard Hall Wiswall
George Nichols

LECTURE COMMITTEE

George Swinnerton Parker, *Chairman*
Augustus Peabody Loring, Jr.

HOUSE COMMITTEE

John Frederick Hussey, *Chairman*
Lawrence Waters Jenkins William Ezra Northey

COMMITTEE ON RELATIONS WITH THE PEABODY MUSEUM

William Ezra Northey, *Chairman*
Stephen Willard Phillips William Osborne Safford

CURATOR OF MUSEUM

Howard Corning

HONORARY CURATORS

Curator of Art—Philip Little
Curator of Manuscripts—Lawrence Waters Jenkins
Curator of Music—Joshua Phippen
Curator of Numismatics—Willis Henry Ropes

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

Members of the Essex Institute and Guests:

It is a pleasure to welcome you tonight and to endeavor to give you some account of our stewardship and what we are trying to do. You have heard the reports of the secretary, the treasurer, and the librarian which show in detail the work of the year. It is only necessary for me to summarize them and point out some of the most salient facts.

The secretary has just read the list of those of our members who died during the year. It is not necessary for me to repeat it, but I should like to call attention to one or two who had been members for so many years or had done some special service for the Institute that I feel I ought to mention them again.

Dr. L. Vernon Briggs, the eminent physician, was deeply interested in history and genealogy and had written an invaluable account of shipbuilding in Scituate, a genealogy of the Cabot family and many other works. He had been a corresponding member of the Institute for forty years.

Mr. Frederick Cate of Salem and Miss Charlotte Fabens Chase of Salem had been active members for nearly thirty years. Mrs. Lawrence Waters Jenkins of Danvers had been a member for forty years and was deeply interested in the work of the Institute. Mr. George Noyes Whipple of Boston had been a member for forty-four years. Miss Eleanor Hassam of Salem who died last November left the larger part of her very considerable property to historical societies. The Institute received a generous legacy of \$10,000.00 and shares in the residue of the estate. Miss Hassam's father, a busy lawyer, was much interested in history and genealogy and very active in his day in most of the historical societies hereabouts. Mr. Carl Abner Morse had not only been a member for twenty years, but had served the Institute well as treas-

urer until his other duties and poor health compelled him to resign. Mr. Matt Bushnell Jones was not only a very able lawyer and business man, but one of the greatest collectors of New England historical books. He was much interested in our work, had made a number of gifts to our library, and had contributed a very valuable article to our publications. Time does not permit me to mention the others in detail, but all had by their dues and their interest helped in our work. It is our duty to see that their places are filled by interesting others to become members and carry on their work.

Of the work of the Institute I can only say we have accomplished a good deal when we consider the strict economy with which everything has had to be administered. Fortunately we had no unusual or unexpected expenses such as we had the two preceding years due to heavy repairs to our buildings caused by the hurricane. This year repairs were all of a routine nature and, while we believe we have kept the buildings in good condition, the repairs were not heavy, so we kept pretty close to our estimates and had only a small deficit of \$205.57.

Some of you may not exactly understand what our income and expenses are so I am going to try to explain it as briefly as I can. We have a certain number of funds of which the income is carefully restricted to specific purchases like the purchase of books, care of the Derby tomb and other particular purposes, but this income is not available for paying our general expenses. What interests us is the amount of unrestricted income. The unrestricted income applicable to the general purposes of the Institute amounted to \$20,795.10, and we expended \$21,000.67 so that we were only \$205.57 behind. This is the best showing we have made for several years. Of our income of about \$20,000.00, over \$5,000.00 goes for general corporation expenses, salaries of director, treasurer and bookkeeper, annual meeting and so forth. Something over \$6,000.00 goes for the care of buildings and grounds, janitor, heating, and so forth, roughly a total of \$12,000.00 for these two items, leaving us about \$8,000.00 to do the historical and literary work of the Institute and to take care of our two handsome houses.

Nearly \$5,000.00 of this goes to the library, salaries, supplies and binding. The cost of our publications is about \$1,500.00. They really cost us about \$4,000.00, but we have a credit of \$1,300.00 from sales and about \$1,000.00 from designated funds, making the net cost \$1,500.00. The expenses of the Pingree House are about \$1,200.00 and of the Nichols House about \$500.00, and that uses up our money.

Let us now take up this work of the Institute in some detail. The library has special funds for the purchase of books which yield an income of about \$1,000.00. That amount is expended in buying the most necessary and important works that we really must have. A great many of them are merely reference and bibliographical books of little interest in themselves, but which must be available in such a library for the use of the assistants in cataloguing and keeping track of our collections, for by far the largest part of our additions come from exchanges and gifts and that is where the importance of our publications comes in. As long as we can maintain the historical collections at their present high standard and send them freely to similar societies and libraries, we are assured of a continual stream of valuable publications from them which if we had to buy in the open market would cost a very large sum. I think a good many people do not realize that it is largely through the publication of the Collections that the library has been built up. Miss Tapley and her assistants are doing the best they can, but the time available hardly allows more than keeping abreast of the new books and doing a certain amount of sorting out our huge collections. The greatest need of the Institute, in my opinion, is for another really skilled and trained assistant to work on our manuscripts and rare books. There is much material which we have which probably ought to be published, but we do not really know about it. I am impressed whenever I am down here at the amount of work the librarian and her assistants do, but I am also very much impressed by the fact that there ought to be one or at least two additional assistants, and I do not mean by that little graduates of cataloguing school although they would be useful, but a well-trained

assistant with a knowledge of three centuries of New England history and a good deal of bibliographical science at her fingertips. Such a one, spending her whole time examining and sorting our manuscripts and rare books without having her attention called away every few hours to look after some library routine, would be invaluable.

Now in regard to the publications, we have brought out four excellent numbers of the *Historical Collections* and we have been getting material in shape for the next year as this work always has to be carried on about a year ahead. We have published no separate book ourselves this year because we contributed \$500.00 toward the cost of the McIntire book which is really in large part our publication. I spoke fully in regard to this work and the reason for publishing it last year and need not go over it again further than to say that the book came out and in spite of the hard times had a very gratifying sale and was very favorably received by critics and students. It was a valuable thing to have done and the Institute is proud to have had an important part in it.

The building and grounds have been well and economically taken care of. We cannot be too grateful to Mr. J. Frederick Hussey, of our directors, who has freely placed at the disposal of the Institute his great experience in the repair and care of buildings and undoubtedly has saved the Institute a large amount of money, at the same time getting repairs efficiently and well done.

The lectures have again proved a difficult problem. We gave three excellent lectures but the attendance was not very satisfactory. As usual, Mr. George S. Parker gave a great deal of time and thought to this matter, but it seems pretty clear that unless we get some well-known figure who attracts a crowd by reason of his name and reputation that there is very little interest in the lectures. We will endeavor to take the matter up once more this winter and see if we cannot furnish something which will be of interest and benefit to the community, and at the same time attract a sufficient audience to make it seem worthwhile.

The ladies interested in the furnishing of the Pingree

House have continued to give much of their time and very generous amounts of money and have gathered many valuable furnishings, so I think when you go there later in the evening you will enjoy looking around and seeing the result of their labors. The Salem Garden Club and the Daughters of the American Revolution have contributed generously both in time and money toward the old-fashioned garden in the rear which was very attractive last season and which will probably be even better this year. At the Peirce-Nichols House an indefatigable committee have worked hard and with the assistance of our very competent caretakers, Mr. and Mrs. Rice, have done wonders with the yard and grounds. The house is in good repair. As I said last year, the most difficult thing in regard to it is the question of painting. Owing to climatic conditions and sooty air, it very soon looks pretty dingy even though the paint is perfectly adequate to preserve it. You may be assured the house will be painted as often as is necessary to preserve the wood, much oftener in fact, but to keep it looking spick and span would mean painting it afresh every single year which is, of course, entirely out of the question. I say this because every time the house begins to look a little dirty and streaked with soot, my attention is called to it and I am asked why the Institute does not paint the house properly when it needs it and my answer is they do. There was a rare McIntire eagle for many years on the barn which was quite decorative, but after a hundred years of exposure to the weather it had become so cracked that it would soon have rotted entirely, so I persuaded Miss Nichols some years before her death to let me take it down, and it was repaired and regilded and placed inside the house. During the year, Mr. Smith and some of his friends have had an excellent copy made and put back once more on the barn. As this was a very typical decoration of the old merchant houses and as there is none now in position in Salem, it is a valuable and important addition.

I have not so far touched on the museum because we have only very small funds available for that and are dependent almost entirely on gifts. We keep an assistant in charge of the museum and her salary and a little for

supplies and printing, a total of less than \$1,000.00, is all we expend from our general funds. Fortunately each year we receive many valuable gifts. Sometimes we are embarrassed by the quantity and size of things offered to us, but if they are really desirable we can always find a place for them.

In closing this rather rambling summary and explanation of what we have done and what we are trying to do, let me urge you once more to remember us before you throw anything ancient away. Old records and collections of letters, both commercial and family, before 1850 are almost certain to be of value, and any letter or records of the seventeenth or eighteenth centuries are certain to be. However, I am not asking simply for gifts of objects. During these times of financial stringency, a great many people are clearing out their houses, moving to smaller places, and so forth, and a large amount of material of the very sort we want is being offered for sale at very moderate prices compared with what it brought a few years ago. If anyone, therefore, wants to give the Institute \$5.00 to \$50.00 and will tell Miss Tapley or Mr. Corning about it, they will be glad to suggest something which can be bought as a gift from the donor.

Of the strictly financial side of the treasurer's report, the investments and so forth, it is not necessary to comment in any detail as it is all in print where those who are interested can examine it at their leisure. Suffice it to say that we are confronted with the same problem which confronts all similar institutions, a steadily dropping rate of interest. Our large investments in savings banks, for instance, which formerly yielded 5% now yield less than 3%. Our 5% bonds which mature or are called cannot be reinvested in securities of equal merit to yield much over 3½% and, in fact, many 3½% bonds not, in my opinion, of the highest grade, sell at a premium. The problem confronting the investor of funds is to decide whether he will preserve his principal intact and take a smaller income, or try to get a similar income and jeopardize the principal. It is impossible to attempt to do both. Fortunately generous legacies of late years and the very extensive fund which we raised at the time

of the drive have offset in large measure the shrinkage in yield of our funds so that although our income is not increased from these additions to the extent one would first expect, nevertheless it has not shrunk and we are not nearly in as bad a position as some other institutions. Indeed I think had we not raised the large fund we did a dozen years ago, we would have almost certainly been confronted with the necessity of dismissing part of our force and closing up some of our buildings and curtailing our activities very drastically. As it is, we have been able to keep along but have been able to undertake little in new work.

During the year a number of new publications of interest to us and county history have come out. The author of *Salem in the Nineties* has published another of the attractive little pamphlets for distribution among his friends, giving pictures of the social life of Salem at that time. This final one is entitled *Townhouse Square* and gives an attractive picture of the business and political men whom one would have met at that time. The author has finally revealed his identity. These little vignettes of the life of the time fifty or sixty years later become valuable sources for the historian. We have been fortunate in Salem in having a good many similar works written during the last hundred years.

Topsfield, curiously enough, is one of the few towns of Essex County that has never had a regular history written about it. That gap has now been filled. Mr. George Francis Dow for fifty years had been collecting material for such a work. No one was better qualified. He died before it was ready for publication, but his widow who was well qualified both as an historical student and as editor has put the material in shape and published a most excellent and valuable account.

Perhaps the most important publication was the starting of the *American Neptune*, a quarterly magazine devoted to the history of navigation, shipping, voyages and kindred subjects, published by a group of men, centering around the marine collections of our sister institution, the Peabody Museum. Two numbers have come out containing articles of high historical value, and it seems to

have met with a very favorable response from students of maritime history. It is under the editorial management of our friend, Mr. Walter M. Whitehill, the Assistant Director of the Peabody Museum, and though its field is world wide it will necessarily contain and preserve a great deal of matter of local interest.

As usual, fiction writers looking around for material for a pseudo-historical novel are apt to pitch on Salem matters, and during the year *The Road to Endor*, describing the family of the Reverend Samuel Parris in witchcraft times, has appeared. A new life of Hawthorne has also appeared.

It is usually my custom at these meetings to describe briefly what was happening in Salem sometime in the past, sometimes three hundred years ago, sometimes one hundred years ago. Tonight I am coming to more recent times. I find that I have lived in Salem just fifty years, coming here at the close of 1890. Of course, my family had lived here and I had often been here as a visitor, but coming here definitely to live as a high school boy stamped the impressions on my mind more vividly perhaps than if I had grown up here. Salem at that time was a much smaller place than it is now, and the surrounding towns were even smaller in comparison with their present size. Peabody was closely connected, but Danvers seemed like a remote village separated by great farms and a rather hilly rough road which with an ordinary horse took the better part of three-quarters of an hour to reach. One generally went by train. In the same way, Beverly was a compact little town with a string of large handsome places along the shore and at the back large farms separating it from Wenham and the back country.

The people were of course much more homogeneous. The Irish who had lived here for two generations were scattered in among the native inhabitants, being more numerous in Ward 1 where they occupied many of the old houses along the waterfront and in the newer small houses on Gallows Hill on the way to Peabody. Speaking the same language and with much of their history and traditions in common with the older inhabitants, they were assimilating rapidly. The French people who had

begun to work in the mills were concentrated in large tenement houses near the mills and around their church. The peoples from Eastern Europe and the Turkish dominions, the Poles, the Jews, the Greeks, and the Armenians, who play so important a part in our industrial life today had not then arrived.

People did not go away as much as they do now. Practically no one went away in the winter for pleasure. An occasional trip to New York to visit the theaters and do some shopping was about all. Only very few people went to California occasionally. Trains and hotels in the South were poor and few traveled there. In the summer, while a few wealthy people had large places on the Marblehead or Beverly shore or country estates a few miles from Salem, most people who went away for the summer boarded in the large mountain or seashore hotels or in the smaller boarding houses according to their means. The small inexpensive summer place practically did not exist. Few were away for more than four to six weeks at the most.

Living at home so much more of the time, both summer and winter, than they do now, people naturally took much more interest in local institutions and it was much easier to keep up an interest in the churches, the libraries and similar institutions than it is now.

We seem to me to have had a great many more links with the past than we have now, and perhaps that was the reason why we took so much interest in local history then. The Civil War was not as far behind us as the Spanish War is now, and the great shipping days only a little further. On Decoration Day, the Grand Army turned out a great parade, men no older than some of our World War veterans are today. Nearly all the men in prominent life had served in some capacity in the Civil War. So it was with the shipping tradition. Of the gentlemen whom I used to see walking on Chestnut Street, one of them had lived many years in Manila, another for years in Rio, another in Canton, and there were half a dozen who had passed their younger years in Zanzibar. The houses along Bridge Street were still occupied by a group of old shipmasters. Many of the

heads of families in the East Church were always referred to as "Captain." I well remember one old gentleman whose distinction was that in his youth he had been captured by pirates in the West Indies. In almost any group of older men you were apt to meet some who had been closely connected with the shipping days. Plenty of men were living who in their boyhood had gone to Boston in a chaise or a schooner before there was any railroad. It seems to me as I look back on it that we took more interest in the past then than we do now. Perhaps that is the reason why there was more interest in the Institute and its work. Today we seem to be living entirely in the present and, in fact, a good deal in the future. In old times when one bought a house or a carriage, he carefully saved up his money and then bought it. Today we live so much in the future that we apparently pay for most things after we have got them, and we are interested in books and pictures which reflect not the experience of the past, but the hopes and visions of the future. However, civilization tends to move in circles and I feel quite confident that we shall return to a more conservative habit of thought and spend more time studying the experiences of the past in the hope of finding there a guide for our future conduct rather than following after every new half-baked notion that is put forward. We often mistake the immense current popularity of a book or a picture, an idea, or a thought as a sign of greatness. It is generally nothing of the kind. It has merely some very light, superficial point that coincides with the temporary thought of the time. In any given period there are a great many more fools than wise people, but the fortunate thing is the fools keep changing their points of view and so do not really amount to much while the wise people progress pretty steadily along the same line. That is why best sellers are very poor books, while the books that stand the test of the ages have a comparatively small popularity at the time they are published. Of the works of fiction published before the Civil War that had a large circulation and might be called in the best seller class, Mrs. Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin* is almost the only one that is of any importance today, and that owes its im-

portance more to the political circumstances under which it was written than to its literary excellence.

All this which may seem to you a wandering discourse is to bring out what I think is the real importance of the Institute. We are engaged in large part in trying to preserve the best traditions of this region and to make them available for people in the future. When we preserve a Smibert portrait, an eighteenth century ball dress, or a house designed and decorated by McIntire, we do not expect people of today to paint like Smibert, or dress like Madame Derby, or even live in houses like Jerathmiel Peirce, but we do feel that from the study of the best things in the past we can build better today. No idea that is worth anything is an original thought struck out by some genius out of his own head. Only cracked-brained idiots believe that. All real improvement in civilization has been by steady steps, absorbing the best of the past and very slightly readapting it to present needs. On a hill in Greece, unless it has been just destroyed in this cruel war, stand a few columns and other ruins of a temple which for twenty-five hundred years has been influencing the architecture of the civilized world, and in the same way, although of course to a vastly smaller extent, some of our beautiful doorways and porches of the early nineteenth century have influenced the house architecture all over the western country, and it is the same with china and silver. The Institute and the people who have labored here in the Institute have done a splendid work during the last hundred years in preserving in many lines what was best in New England civilization and making it available to students, and its influence can be seen in any of our newer cities. With very insufficient resources and depending largely on volunteer assistance, we have always done our share in this work and I think we shall continue to do so.

STEPHEN W. PHILLIPS.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY.

In my Annual Report to this Society, I have from time to time called your attention to some of the many interesting and valuable gifts which we have received during the year. One of the advantages of meeting in this room, besides that of giving everybody a chance to sit down and be comfortable, is the fact that it affords some space for showing items to which I want to call your attention.

We have received this year, a number of portraits of Salem people of past generations, three of which are hanging on these walls, the gift of Judge Robert Walcott. The first is a picture of Love Pickman Frye; she was the daughter of Peter Frye and Love Pickman. Her father was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Register of Probate and Colonel of the First Essex County Regiment; a Loyalist who left this country at the beginning of the Revolution and died in London in 1820 at the age of 97. Their daughter, Love Pickman Frye was born July 28, 1754. She married first, Dr. Peter Oliver, a Loyalist who left the colonies, and second, Admiral Sir John Knight, K. C. B.; she died in England in 1839 and was the only member of her father's family who went to England with him.

The other portraits are of Samuel Baker Walcott of Bolton, Massachusetts, born on March 7, 1795, and died December 4, 1854, and Martha Pickman, his wife, to whom he was married June 1, 1829. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Anstiss (Derby) Pickman, born November 24, 1802 in Salem and died March 17, 1885. Samuel Baker Walcott graduated from Harvard College and studied law in the office of Daniel Webster, after his graduation and practiced his profession in Boston and Salem. He was Representative in the General Court and State Senator; he also represented Salem in the Convention of 1852 to revise the Constitution of Massachusetts.



MARY ABIGAIL DODGE
(Gail Hamilton)

1833 - 1896

All three of these portraits are an interesting addition to the group of Pickman family pictures which for some time have been on our walls.

Two other portraits in the miniature case in this room were presented to us by our President, Mr. Stephen W. Phillips, and represent Elias Hasket Derby and his wife, Elizabeth (Crowninshield) Derby. So far as I know, they are the only contemporary portraits of this famous merchant and his wife which have come down to us; they have never been out of the Derby family until we bought them last winter. You may be familiar with the portrait by Frothingham which hangs in the Peabody Museum, but Frothingham, of course, did not paint portraits until after Derby had died and I think it is easy to see that the Frothingham portrait was inspired by this miniature.

Two further portraits that I haven't had space to hang in this room are those of Mary Russell Beckford and John Davis which were given us by Mrs. Lewis S. Conant. Mrs. Conant also gave us several pieces of silver.

And last but not least, hanging over here on the corner is a portrait of Mary Abigail Dodge, better known to her contemporaries as "Gail Hamilton." A prolific writer and intimate friend of the Blaine family and of people of importance in Washington, it is hardly necessary for me to enlarge on her to this audience. She was born March 31, 1833 and died August 17, 1896. This portrait was left us by the late Mrs. Abbie Varney Bowen.

Miss Eleanor Hassam, in her will, left us a handsome and varied bequest. As probably most of you know, she left us \$10,000. outright and one-half interest in her residuary estate. I cannot at this time, give you any idea of what that amount will be. In addition to this money, we received directly "all of my antique furniture, antique jewelry, portraits, silhouettes and the picture 'Prodigal Son.' I also give them the right to choose such other of my household furniture and personal effects as they may desire." Besides an outstanding lowboy of William and Mary period in very excellent condition, which you can see in the corner to my left, back of the coin cabinet, we also received two secretaries, a desk, chairs and mirrors of varying degrees of importance, also

a large collection of silver, some china and our choice of a variety of things in a furnished house in Boston and two store-rooms in Boston and Salem. This bequest also contained some fine clothing and jewelry. We added largely to our collection of costumes from Miss Hassam, and of course this clothing was up to date and of very good quality and we were very glad to add it to our older articles.

Since I began to write this report, we received another interesting gift, which will perhaps appeal more to the women of this audience than the men. It is on the court cupboard on my right, and is a very complete outfit for a doll which was made in Paris and has apparently been most carefully used by whatever child had it. It was of the fashion of the seventies as you can all see and was presented to us by Mrs. Harry S. Hall of Boston.

I regret that we cannot have more of these accessions exhibited but the truth is that just at present our quarters are very crowded. This is a matter which I think will have to be faced very soon. It isn't merely a question of space for bulky things such as furniture or pictures; it applies equally as well to the library and it is serious to the extent that people have been reported to me as reluctant to give things to the Essex Institute because they did not feel that they could be shown. I have frequently accepted some things with the understanding that I would store them until some further opportunity but I do not think that this attitude can go on forever.

Again I am glad to say that the Salem Garden Club is still taking a great interest in the garden in the rear of our buildings. The members of the Club have given a great deal of time and thought to the garden and I am sure we are all most grateful to them for the time and money which they have given to it. I understand that in July, they are going to have a garden party on our grounds, the proceeds of which are to be used for the garden and at that time the Institute has offered to throw open the Pingree House to the guests. I hope you will come yourselves and tell your friends. There will, of course, be further publicity about this event.

The Col. Timothy Pickering Chapter of the D. A. R.

presented \$30 to the Essex Institute for permanent improvements in the garden. Part of this money has already been expended for shrubs which will be of permanent improvement to the beauty of the garden.

I wish to call your attention to the magnificent set of blue and gilt Lowestoft which you will see in the closet off the dining room in the Pingree House. Ever since the house has been furnished, we have had a mixture of Canton and Nanking on these shelves. Last winter, Mr. Sargent Bradlee and his brother, Mr. Malcolm Bradlee, asked me if we would care to take on loan this magnificent set which was brought over from China in 1810 by Josiah Bradlee. I myself know of no set of equal size and beauty which belonged in an American family. You do not by any means see all that has been loaned us; I merely placed on the shelves enough pieces to look well and the rest of this china is stored in barrels in the cellar. We are much indebted to Messrs. Bradlee for their interest.

This list of accessions which I have just read to you, covers certain things which you can see for yourselves during this meeting and of course it does not by any means cover the list of valuable and interesting things which have been given us through the year, a list of whose donors will be published in the Annual Report.

The attendance at the Museum this year was 10,364 as against 10,220 last year, a slight increase. This, of course, does not necessarily include the visitors and workers in the library, nor the visitors to the Pingree and Peirce-Nichols houses, although a good many of these people are identical.

We continue to be a source of information to all sorts and conditions of men. I sometimes think that the correspondents who write in for information are almost as numerous as visitors. They range from one of the prominent motion picture studios in Hollywood with whom we have had long and interesting associations, supplying them with facts to make the background of their work authentic, to school children asking aid on essays.

Our library is, of course, one of the great centers for research in the early history of this country and I will

leave to Miss Tapley to report a description of the acquisitions and type of work going on.

I mentioned it before and I think it is well worth mentioning again, that an adequate catalog of the manuscript material in our possession would be of an inestimable value to the scholars of the country.

We have for a number of years, had the aid of a number of W. P. A. workers here and they had been so long with us and so faithful in their work that they had become of a great deal of value. They have now been retired from our service and I want to pay a tribute to the work, which, although they were entirely untrained for it, they did with interest and enthusiasm.

The membership for the past two years has been as follows:

1940		1941	
Active	620	Active	606
Contributing	89	Contributing	86
Sustaining	63	Sustaining	61
Life	94	Life	93
Honorary	1	Honorary	1
Corresponding	1		
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	868		847

Mr. Ropes has written several interesting articles for magazines and newspapers and in addition to his interest in the coins, is now an expert collector of buttons.

Mrs. Raymond Cole retired from her work in the Museum this year and Miss Maida Beckett of Peabody has taken her place. Mrs. Cole did an outstanding job in arranging and classifying the various collections of the Museum.

Again I want to acknowledge with appreciation the faithful and loyal work of the Staff.

Respectfully submitted,

HOWARD CORNING,
Secretary.

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN.

With war raging in Europe and with defense in this country the principal consideration of the moment, one might think that the things for which the Essex Institute stands would be relegated to the background, but such does not seem to be the case. "Business as usual" has been the experience in our Library, even as in England, as more and more persons each year come to us for research on a myriad of subjects. In fact, the entrance of this country into world affairs has aroused a greater interest in historical events. Every day during the year we take part in an "Information please" program, and while we have not as yet received an encyclopaedia, we try to answer the questions propounded from the resources at our command. Incidentally, we should like very much to have a new Encyclopaedia Britannica presented to us.

The Universities always send the greatest number of visitors. To mention a few: From the University of Chicago, we have helped one who is writing on the "Social Origin of Public Libraries in New England"; from Columbia University, on "The Democratic-Republican Clubs, 1790-1800"; from the University of Michigan, on "The Morale of the Continental and Militia Troops in the Revolution," also "The White Murder Background"; from Dartmouth, on "Daniel Webster, as a criminal lawyer, as in the White Murder Case"; from Yale University, on "Social Criticism of Nathaniel Hawthorne"; from the University of Texas, on "Hawthorne and Dante"; from Washburn College, Topeka, Kansas, on "History of American Hymn Tunes and Campmeeting Songs"; from Johns Hopkins University, on "Nineteenth Century Historiography"; from Brown University, on "American Music before 1800"; from the New Brunswick, New Jersey, Theological Seminary, on "Chi-

nese Art"; from Harvard University, on "Ideology of the Taiping Rebellion, 1851-1854," also "Singing Families of America"; from Washington University, on "Trade in Tea and other India Goods to the American Colonies"; from Smith College, on "The Influence of the China Trade on American Culture"; and from the University of Maine, on "The Life and Works of Matthew F. Whittier."

In addition, several authors of juvenile books and novels have obtained background for their prospective works. Presbyterian missionaries have found very useful our Ward Library, which is strong on Chinese missions. Others have been interested in material relating to Bishop Cheverus and Archbishop Williams of Boston; Dr. William Bentley, the Salem diarist; and Joel Munsell, the nineteenth century printer and antiquarian of New York. Radio actors and script writers have not passed us by and we have furnished historical facts to several well-known people in this field. We have also assisted Essex County artists in their work on historical murals paintings, particularly in the matter of costumes.

Much interest is shown in our Essex County poets and writers. A retired minister from New York has just become acquainted with the works of Lucy Larcom, and spent several profitable days here studying the life and writings of this Essex County poet. One of our most important literary gifts of the year has been the bequest of Mrs. Abby Varney Bowen of Salem, niece of Mary Abigail Dodge, whom we all remember under the nom-de-plume of Gail Hamilton. It includes a fine collection of first editions of the works of this brilliant Essex County author, together with thirty-eight letters written to her by John Greenleaf Whittier. These and other additions bring our annual accession of Whittier letters to more than fifty.

From the estate of Miss Eleanor Hassam of Salem we have received more than 1200 books, many of an historical nature, also a dental register kept by her grandfather, Dr. John H. Batchelder of Salem, in the eighteen seventies. From Mr. Charles C. Stockman of Newburyport, in the name of Mrs. Anna Jaques Noyes and Miss

Jessie Benton Jaques of West Newbury, we have been presented letters, silhouettes, a Harvard diploma and other interesting articles in connection with Michael Walsh of Newburyport, the schoolmaster-mathematician, who compiled the well-known Walsh's Arithmetic and the System of Bookkeeping, published in many editions during the first half of the nineteenth century. An especially valuable collection of Revolutionary manuscripts of the Waite and Dodge families of Ipswich has been purchased. It includes an Orderly Book kept by Capt. Abraham Dodge, in Col. Moses Little's Regiment, from January to August, 1776, two books of expenses of the company in 1775 and 1776, a rare Thanksgiving Proclamation of 1779, warrant for delegates to the Massachusetts Convention, 1779, Commissions of Capt. Dodge, Nathaniel Waite, and Abraham D. Waite, signed by Hancock, Adams, Bowdoin and others, and a broadside list of rateable estates in Ipswich in 1727. From Mrs. Charles Edward Mitchell of New Jersey have come letters written to George Atkinson Ward from various historians, while he was editing the Samuel Curwen Journal, in the eighteen forties. Letters written by Ezekiel Russell, the Salem printer, of the Revolutionary period are very scarce. We were able to pick up several such letters written by Ezekiel and his brothers, Joseph and Benjamin, as well as a hitherto unknown lease of his house and printing office in Salem to Joseph Hovey, in 1786.

Other accessions have been the day book of Isaac Osgood of Haverhill, 1770-1776; ledger and day books of Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill, the gift of Mr. John L. Saltonstall of Topsfield; and letters written home by the Rev. Daniel Poor of Danvers, the early missionary to India.

From our President, Mr. Stephen Willard Phillips, we have received this year very substantial help in the purchase of genealogies and town histories, Whittier letters and other manuscripts. And the usual annual cheque of the Colonel Timothy Pickering Chapter, D. A. R., has our sincere appreciation.

During the past month we have been fortunate enough

to acquire one of the greatest Hawthorne rareties — *Peter Parley's Universal History*, in two volumes. Next to *Fanshawe*, this brings the highest price of any of the first editions of the Great Romancer, and for years we have hoped to obtain it. The manuscript of this book was sent to S. C. Goodrich, whose pseudonym was "Peter Parley," in 1836, and it was published by him the next year. It has been said that Hawthorne received only \$100 for it, which amount he gave to his sister Elizabeth who assisted him in the work. As many as a million copies of later editions were sold. Now that a most perfect copy is actually in our possession, we can say with much pride that we have all the first editions of Hawthorne's works. This rare set comes to us as the gift of Mr. Stephen W. Phillips, whose interest in the Library is shown continually.

There has been no change in the Library staff. During the summer months last year, a special appropriation enabled us to secure the services of one of our former experienced cataloguers, which greatly facilitated the work of that department. With the addition of the large Hassam collection this year, we hope for similar assistance. To the staff, which is all too small for this Library, I wish to express my thanks for much work, well done.

The additions to the Library have been as follows:

	<i>Volumes</i>	<i>Pamphlets</i>	<i>Serials</i>
By donations and exchange	1367	1331	1058
By purchase	63	33	633
United States Government			
Documents	108	23	1023
Total	1538	1387	2714

Respectfully submitted,

HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY,
Librarian.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

The report of the Treasurer showing the condition of the Essex Institute as of April 30, 1941 has been prepared in the usual form and will be printed in the annual report of the Society.

From this report I have prepared the following summary:

The total income of the Society from all sources, restricted and unrestricted, was \$26,491.66 and total expenditures were \$25,992.28; \$20,795.10 of the above income was unrestricted; that is, funds that could be used to pay ordinary running expenses. These expenses were \$21,000.67 which exceeds unrestricted income by \$205.57. This deficit of \$205.57 compares with one of \$1934.49 in 1940 and \$3581.05 in 1939.

We have received the following bequests and donations to principal:

Additional payment on bequest of Elizabeth R. Lathrop, \$2000, and a gift of \$425 in cash and securities from James Duncan Phillips as an addition to the Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund.

We have had numerous generous gifts to special income funds but as the list is quite long I have not included them in this summary. They are, however, recorded on our books and in the regular printed report of the Treasurer.

The condensed balance sheet is as follows:

Cash on hand and in Savings Banks	\$84,278.13
Uninvested cash is larger this year than usual, due to the unsettled condition of the market.	
Bonds and Mortgages—Book Value	205,577.88
Stocks—Book Value	253,890.81
Real Estate, etc.	196,437.28
A total of	\$740,184.10

The assets represent funds as follows:

Where the principal and income are restricted to certain uses	\$15,393.71
Where the principal is to be invested and the income is restricted to specific uses	\$125,081.13
Where the principal is to be invested and the income is unrestricted	\$194,465.45
Where both principal and income are unrestricted	\$400,672.89
And sundry income funds with credit balances of	\$4,570.92

A copy of the Treasurer's Report is here and open for examination. The books have been audited by the firm of Harris S. Knight, C. P. A., of Salem, and their report has been handed to the President.

Respectfully submitted,

CHESTER F. VOORHEES,
Treasurer.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

EXHIBIT A

CONDENSED BALANCE SHEET

May 1, 1941

Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks—	
Schedule 1—Page 33	\$ 84,278.13
Bonds—Book Value—Schedule 2—Page 36	197,577.88
Mortgages Receivable—Schedule 2—Page 36	8,000.00
Stocks—Book Value—Schedule 3—Page 38	253,890.81
Real Estate—Schedule 4—Page 39	192,437.28
Cousins' Collection of Pictures	4,000.00
	<hr/>
Total	\$740,184.10

FUNDS

Funds—Principal and Income Restricted—	
Schedule 5—Page 39	\$ 15,393.71
Funds — Principal Invested Income Re-	
stricted—Schedule 6—Page 40	121,015.39
Funds—"Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund"	
—Schedule 6A—Page 42	4,065.74
Funds — Principal Invested Income Unre-	
stricted—Schedule 7—Page 43	194,465.45
Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted	
—Schedule 8—Page 46	400,672.89
Income Funds—Schedule 9—Page 48	4,570.92
	<hr/>
Total	\$740,184.10

EXHIBIT B
INCOME — UNRESTRICTED
May 1, 1940 to May 1, 1941

Income from Investments:

Income from Bonds—Schedule 2—Page 36	\$7,846.07	
Income from Stocks—Schedule 3—Page 38	8,357.90	
Income from Savings Bank Deposits— Schedule 2—Page 36	955.12	
Income from Mortgages—Schedule 2— Page 36	455.00	
	<hr/>	\$17,614.09

Other Income:

Unexpended Balance—Derby Tomb Fund Income	\$ 18.97	
Trustee charges for handling certain funds	42.79	
Pingree House Admissions	461.55	
Ward House Admissions	35.70	
Annual Dues	2,622.00	
	<hr/>	3,181.01

Total Unrestricted Income	<hr/>	\$20,795.10
---------------------------	-------	-------------

EXPENSES

I General Corporation Expense	\$5,730.38	
II Buildings and Grounds Expense	6,230.13	
III Library Expense—Net	4,777.89	
V Museum Expense	783.48	
VII Publication Department Expense—Net	1,573.01	
IX Pingree House Expense	1,197.71	
Peirce-Nichols House Expense — not including repairs	518.11	
Net Expense, 78 Federal St., Real Estate	189.96	
	<hr/>	
Total Expenses		\$21,000.67
Income Overexpended—Deficit — Year end- ing April 30, 1941		205.57
		<hr/>
		\$20,795.10

DETAIL OF DISBURSEMENTS

I General Corporation Expense:		
Salaries	\$4,248.07	
Annual Meeting	176.60	
Auditor	225.00	
Supplies and Printing	326.97	
Telephone, Postage and Miscellaneous	645.18	
Furniture and Fixtures	108.56	
	<hr/>	\$5,730.38

II Buildings and Grounds Expense:

Coal	\$793.59	
Electricity	119.77	
Fire Alarm System	746.10	
Garden	226.65	
Gas	31.59	
Insurance	536.07	
Burglar Alarm System	162.00	
Power	80.82	
Repairs	1,337.06	
Salaries—Janitor	1,405.00	
Extra Labor	643.30	
Supplies	114.73	
Water	33.45	
	<hr/>	6,230.13

III Library Expense:

Salaries	\$4,458.30	
Library Supplies and Printing	119.48	
Binding	503.25	
	<hr/>	5,081.03

Credits—½ Augustus Story

Fund Income	\$189.46	
H. P. Fowler Fund Income	113.68	
	<hr/>	303.14

Net Library Expense 4,777.89

V Museum Expense:

Salaries	\$754.81	
Supplies and Printing	28.67	
	<hr/>	783.48

VII Publication Department:

Salaries	\$1,500.00	
Historical Collections	1,502.99	
McIntire Book	536.00	
Cost of Cuts	117.21	
Supplies	18.79	
Deprints	25.75	
Postals	42.00	
Photographs	170.63	
	<hr/>	3,913.37

Credits—Publication Sales:

Historical Collections	\$329.55	
Postals	107.35	
Vital Records	93.61	
McIntyre	84.00	
Quarterly Court Records	55.00	
Photographs	213.39	
Miscellaneous	492.43	
	<hr/>	1,375.33

Other Income:

From Sustaining Memberships	\$180.00	
Income "Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund"	190.13	
Income Essex Historical Fund	26.52	
Income ½ Augustus Story Fund	189.46	
Income James A. Emerton Fund	378.92	
	<hr/>	965.03
		<hr/>
		2,340.36

Net Expense—Publication Department	\$1,573.01
------------------------------------	------------

IX Pingree House Expense:

Coal and Power	\$302.60	
Electricity	15.00	
Repairs	155.89	
Miscellaneous	75.58	
Insurance	638.76	
Water	9.88	
	<hr/>	1,197.71

X Peirce-Nichols House Expense:

Fuel and Power	\$263.66	
Miscellaneous	32.50	
Insurance	72.00	
Garden	140.79	
Water	9.16	
	<hr/>	\$518.11

EXHIBIT C

CHANGES IN PRINCIPAL CASH

May 1, 1940 to May 1, 1941

Balance—Principal Cash—May 1, 1940		\$69,447.46
Donations and Bequests:		
“Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund”—		
Gift of James Duncan Phillips	\$ 425.00	
Additional Bequest—Est. Elizabeth R. Lathrop	2,000.00	
		<u>2,425.00</u>
Additions to Special Funds:		
“Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund”—		
10% of Income added to Principal	\$21.12	
Life Memberships	75.00	
		<u>96.12</u>
Interest added to Savings Bank Deposits and Funded:		
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387—Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$171.44	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58805 — Wm. G. Barker Fund	146.81	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863—China Library Room Fund	36.30	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945—John James Currier Fund	9.10	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749—Building Fund	52.97	
		<u>416.62</u>
Securities Called, etc.:		
Dividends in Liquidation, Lowell Bleachery	\$13.00	
Payment of Balance of Principal—Chicago, Milwaukee, St. Paul & Pac. Bonds	2,400.00	
Payment rec'd a/c Exchange Interborough Rapid Transit Bonds	50.36	
Carolina Power & Lt. Bonds Called	5,187.50	
Principal Payment— a/c Conveyances		
Title Insurance & Mtge. Bonds	300.00	
		<u>7,950.86</u>
		<u>\$80,336.06</u>

DISBURSEMENTS

Securities Purchased:		
97/200 S. O. of New Jersey	\$23.28	
Securities Acquired by Gift:		
5 shares Wm. Wrigley	400.00	
Deficit—Year 1940-1941	205.57	
		<hr/>
		628.85
Balance Principal Cash, May 1, 1941, Schedule 1		79,707.21
		<hr/>
		\$80,336.06

SCHEDULE 1

CASH

May 1, 1941

Cash Segregated to Funds—Principal and
Income Restricted:

Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13387	\$5,822.79	
Salem Savings Bank Book 58005	5,983.28	
Salem Savings Bank Book 10863	1,479.46	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13945	309.14	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 28749	1,799.04	
		<hr/> \$15,393.71

Cash—"Margaret Duncan Phillips" Fund:

Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 8015	76.47	
---	-------	--

Cash—Uninvested—Segregated to Funds:

Principal Invested Income Restricted	7,076.30	
--------------------------------------	----------	--

Cash—Segregated to Funds—Principal In-
vested—Income Unrestricted:

Uninvested Cash	\$8,007.97	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 7812	4,473.85	
Salem Savings Bank Book 14097	4,837.91	
		<hr/> 17,319.73

Cash Segregated to Funds—Principal and
Income Unrestricted:

Salem Savings Bank Book 48549	10,000.00	
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13791	15,000.00	
		<hr/> 39,841.00

Total Principal Cash
Income Cash

\$79,707.21
4,570.92

Total Cash on Hand and in Savings Banks
To Exhibit A—Page 27

\$84,278.13

SCHEDULE 2

BONDS

May 1, 1941

Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested Income Restricted		
<i>Par</i>	<i>Book Value</i>	<i>Income</i>
2000 Broad R. Pr. Co. 1st & Ref. "A" 5's Sept. 1954	\$1,985.00	\$100.00
2000 Brown Co. S. F. "A" 5½'s Apr. 1, 1946	1,935.00	00.00
Chic., Mil & St. P. 5½'s April 1938—Paid		47.30
1300 Chic., Mil., St. P. & Pac. 5's Ser. "A" Feb. 1975	1,300.00	00.00
800 Chic., Mil., St. P. & Pac. 5's Ser. "A" Jan. 2000	800.00	00.00
2000 Continental Gas & Elec. Ser. "A" 5's Feb. 1958	1,905.00	100.00
350 Eastern Mass. St. Rwy. 5's Jan. 1948	350.00	17.50
Interborough Rapid Tran. 1st & Ref. 5's Reorganized, Exchanged 9/27/40.		21.46
1000 Pennsylvania R. R. Conv. Deb. 3¼'s Apr. 1, 1952	1,017.19	32.50
900 United Elec. Rwys. R. I. Gen. & Ref. 5's Jan. 1, 1951	900.00	45.00
1000 Utica Gas & Elec. Co. 5's July 1, 1957	1,061.25	50.00
1600 City of New York 3's 6-1-1980	1,600.00	22.17
Total	\$12,853.44	\$435.93

BONDS

Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested Income Unrestricted		
5000 Alabama Pr. 5's June 1951	\$4,400.00	\$250.00
5000 Allegheny Corp. 5's Apr. 1, 1950— stamped	4,850.00	250.00
1000 Balt. & Ohio R. R. 4¼ Conv. Feb. 1, 1960	1,010.23	
5000 Bellows Falls Hydro. Elec. 1st 5's Oct. 1958	4,837.50	250.00
5000 Bell. Tel. Can. "B" 5's June 1, 1957	5,037.50	250.00
5000 Boston El. 5's Dec. 1, 1942	4,962.50	250.00
5000 Boston & Maine—Ser. 11, 1955, ex- changed for		
2500 Boston & Maine 1st Mtge. Ser. R. R. 4's—7-1-60	1,731.25	55.00
2500 Boston & Maine Income Mtge. Bond "A" 4½—7-1-70	518.75	00.00
3000 Brown Co. 5½'s Mar. 1950	2,850.00	00.00
5000 Can. Pac. R. R. 4½'s June 1, 1944	4,950.00	225.00
Caroline Power & Light 5's Apr. 1, 1956—Called		65.27
5000 Central Pacific Rwy. Co. 5's Aug. 1, 1960	5,200.87	250.00

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

35

5000 Chic. Burlington & Quincy R. R. 4's July 1, 1949	5,113.67	200.00
5000 Chic. & No. West Rwy. 1st & Ref. 5's May 2037—In default Dec. 1935	5,300.00	00.00
2000 Chic. & No. West. Rwy. 4¼'s Nov. 1959	1,000.00	00.00
5000 Canada 5's May 1, 1952	4,837.50	250.00
5000 Illinois Power & Light 5's Dec. 1, 1956	4,725.00	250.00
5000 International Tel. & Tel. Co. 5's Feb. 1, 1955	4,825.00	250.00
800 Lincoln Mortgage Co. 10 yr. 5% Cum. Inc. Deb.	800.00	36.00
10000 Minnesota Power & Light Co. 5's June 1, 1955	10,351.62	500.00
5000 Montreal 5's May 1, 1954	5,137.50	250.00
5000 New England Power Assoc. 5½'s Dec. 1, 1954	4,750.00	275.00
1000 New York Central R. R. 3¼'s May 1, 1952	1,023.02	32.50
5000 Ohio Public Service Co. 1st 4's Aug. 1, 1962	5,225.00	200.00
5000 Penn. Central Light & Power 4½'s— 1977	4,800.78	225.00
5000 Pere Marquette Rwy. Co. 5's "A" July 1, 1956	5,288.37	250.00
5000 Texas Electric Service 5's July 1, 1960	4,975.78	250.00
5000 Wisconsin Power & Light 4's June 1966	5,196.23	200.00
Total	\$113,698.07	\$5,167.94

BONDS

Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted

5000 Balt. & Ohio R. R. 4's July 1948	\$5,000.00	\$200.00
5000 California Oregon Power Co. 4's—1966	5,195.87	200.00
1000 Chic. R. I. & Pac. 4½'s May 1, 1960	200.00	00.00
5000 Conv. Title Ins. & Mtg. "A" 5's Jan. 15, 1934	3,775.00	134.75
5000 Florida Pr. & Lt. 1st 5's Jan. 1954	4,662.50	250.00
4000 Iowa Central 1st 5's June 1938	400.00	00.00
3000 Long Island R. R. 4's Mar. 1, 1949	3,000.00	120.00
10000 Mil. Sparta & No. West. R. R. 1st 4's Mar. 1947	9,400.00	00.00
7000 No. Pac. Ry. 6's July 1, 2047	6,877.50	420.00
5000 Penn. R. R. Gen. "B" 5's Dec. 1, 1968	5,225.75	250.00
3000 Penn. Water Service 1st 5's "A" Aug. 1967	2,955.00	150.00
5000 Phil. Elec. Pr. Co. 1st 5½'s Feb. 1, 1972	5,413.25	275.00
5000 Prov. of Alberta Can. 5's Oct. 1, 1959	5,075.00	00.00
450 Salem Country Club	450.00	3.38
4000 Texas Pr. & Lt. 5's—1956	3,770.00	200.00
5000 Western Union Tel. 5's Mar. 1960	4,930.00	250.00
5000 Winnepeg Can. 4½'s June 1, 1946	4,696.50	225.00
Total	\$71,026.37	\$2,678.13

SUMMARY

Bonds Funds—Principal Invested Income Restricted	\$ 12,853.44
Bonds Fund—Principal Invested Income Unrestricted	113,698.07
Bonds Fund—Principal and Income Unrestricted	<u>71,026.37</u>

Total to Exhibit A—Page 27, \$197,577.88

Unrestricted Income from Bonds

See List	5,167.94
See List	<u>2,678.13</u>

Total to Exhibit B—Page 28 \$7,846.07

Unrestricted Income from Savings Banks

Salem Savings Bank Book 14097	\$120.92
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 7812	134.20
Salem Savings Bank Book 48549	250.00
Salem Five Cents Savings Bank Book 13791	<u>450.00</u>

Total to Exhibit B—Page 28 \$955.12

Mortgages Receivable—Segregated to Funds
—Principal and Income Unrestricted

	Book Value	Income
Property—Corner Daniels and Derby Sts.		
—George Drabinowicz	\$3,000.00	\$180.00
Property—2 Boardman St.—M. J. Murray	<u>5,000.00</u>	<u>275.00</u>
Total to Exhibit A—Page 27	\$8,000.00	
Total to Exhibit B—Page 28		\$455.00

SCHEDULE 3

STOCKS

May 1, 1941

Segregated to "Margaret Duncan Phillips" Fund

<i>No. of Shares</i>	<i>Book Value</i>	<i>Income</i>
5 American Tel. & Tel.	\$715.00	\$45.00
10 Standard Oil of New Jersey	499.27	17.50
15 U. S. Steel Preferred	1,800.00	105.00
15 Wm. Wrigley Jr.	<u>975.00</u>	<u>43.75</u>
Total	\$3,989.27	\$211.25

Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested Income Restricted

69 American Tel. & Tel.	\$ 9,252.10	\$621.00
288 Boston Edison Co.	10,367.75	576.00
10 Danvers Co-op. Bank Matured Shares	2,000.00	80.00
50 E. I. DuPont De Nemours & Co. Com.	8,430.80	350.00
60 National Shawmut Bank, Boston	3,000.00	60.00
72 New York Central R. R	<u>8,022.95</u>	<u>00.00</u>

84 Pennroad Corp.	1,302.67	16.80
84 Pepperell Mfg. Co.	4,540.00	504.00
40 Pullman Inc.	2,629.00	60.00
10 Roger Conant Co-op. Bk. Matured Shares	2,000.00	80.00
90 Shawmut Assoc.	1,800.00	60.75
60 Union Pacific R. R. Pfd.	3,597.88	240.00
10 Webster & Atlas Nat'l Bank	742.50	20.00
Securities of uncertain or doubtful value		
17 Chicago & Northwestern Ry. Pfd.	000.00	00.00
4 Lowell Bleachery, in liquidation	000.00	00.00
Total	\$57,685.65	\$2,668.55

Segregated to Funds—Principal Invested Income Unrestricted		
100 American Tel. & Tel.	\$15,858.20	\$900.00
2 Boston & Maine R. R. Prior Pref.	199.34	00.00
50 Conn. Power & Light Co.	3,084.72	150.00
30 Eastman Kodak Co. Com.	4,852.25	180.00
11 Eastern Gas & Fuel Assoc. Pfd.	1,014.18	8.25
60 First Nat'l Stores Inc. Com.	2,669.40	150.00
70 General Foods Corp.	2,948.05	140.00
40 Hartford Elec. Light Co.	2,627.82	113.68
20 Lincoln Mortgage Co. Com.	770.00	00.00
100 National Biscuit Co.	2,690.05	160.00
120 National Shawmut Bank, Boston	4,562.31	120.00
50 New England Tel. & Tel. Co.	5,232.75	350.00
30 Proctor & Gamble Co.	1,947.35	75.00
10 Roger Conant Co-op. Bank Matured Shares	2,000.00	80.00
100 Standard Oil of California	2,790.05	100.00
50 Union Carbide & Carbon	3,944.75	135.00
12 Union Pacific R. R. Com.	783.87	72.00
100 United Fruit Co.	5,472.56	400.00
Securities of uncertain or doubtful value		
25 Allegheny Corp.	000.00	00.00
11 Boston & Maine R. R. Com.	000.00	00.00
37 Chicago & Northwestern Com.	000.00	00.00
20 Chicago Rock Island & Pac. Ry. Com.	000.00	00.00
8 Chicago Rock Island & Pac. Ry. Pfd.	000.00	00.00
10 Devonshire Bldg. Trust	000.00	00.00
Total	\$63,447.65	\$3,133.93

Segregated to Funds—Principal and Income Unrestricted		
2 Almy, Bigelow & Washburn, Inc.	\$181.25	\$12.00
12 American Agric. Chem. Com.	232.00	14.40
30 American Felt Co. Pfd.	3,000.00	180.00
81 American Tel. & Tel. Co.	9,550.36	729.00
21 Boston & Albany R. R.	3,033.18	183.75
172 Boston Edison Co.	9,061.03	344.00
48 Boston El Com.	6,697.50	240.00
10 Boston & Maine R. R. Prior Pfd.	1,093.00	00.00
20 Detroit Edison	2,237.32	120.00
17 Electric Bond & Share Com.	1,081.47	00.00

20 Electric Bond & Share Pfd.	2,035.50	120.00
2 Essex Co.	123.10	8.00
308 Gen. Electric Co. Com.	16,981.00	569.80
100 Lynn Gas & Elec. Co.	9,775.00	500.00
5 Mission Corp. Com.	47.15	1.25
60 Nat'l Shawmut Bank, Boston	4,500.00	60.00
100 Naumkeag Steam Cotton Co.	5,955.00	225.00
100 Naumkeag Trust Co.	1,350.00	50.00
2 New Eng. Power Assoc. Pfd.	105.86	11.00
28 New York Central R. R.	1,555.40	00.00
200 Penn. R. R.	12,334.03	300.00
2 Proprietors of South Bldgs., Salem	80.00	00.00
35 Radio Corp. of Amer.	2.96	7.00
1 Second Nat'l Bank, Boston	79.42	4.00
50 Standard Gas & Elec. Prior Pfd.	4,950.00	00.00
175 Standard Oil Co. of N. J.	7,443.58	306.25
18 Union Pacific R. R. Co. Com.	2,570.00	108.00
177 Union Stock Yards of Omaha	11,563.00	708.00
25 United Shoe Mach. Corp. Pfd.	875.00	37.52
40 U. S. Smelting Ref. & Min. Pfd.	2,593.88	140.00
25 U. S. Steel Corp. Pfd.	1,840.00	175.00
50 Western Union Tel. Co.	4,341.25	50.00
20 Yale & Towne Mfg. Co.	1,500.00	20.00
Securities of uncertain or doubtful value		
6 Boston & Maine R. R. Com.	000.00	00.00
10 New York New Haven & Hartford Pfd.	000.00	00.00
5 New York New Haven & Hartford Com.	000.00	00.00
Total	\$128,768.24	\$5,223.97

SUMMARY

Stocks—"Margaret Duncan Phillips" Fund	\$ 3,989.27
Stocks—Principal Invested Income Restricted	57,685.65
Stocks—Principal Invested Income Unrestricted	63,447.65
Stocks—Principal and Income Unrestricted	128,768.24
Total to Exhibit A—Page 27	\$253,890.81
Unrestricted Income from Stocks	
Stocks—Funds Principal Invested—Income Unrestricted	\$3,133.93
Stocks—Funds Principal and Income Unrestricted	5,223.97
Total to Exhibit B—Page 28	\$8,357.90

SCHEDULE 4
REAL ESTATE

May 1, 1941

Real Estate—Segregated to Funds—

Principal Invested Income Restricted

Peirce-Nichols House—80 Federal St., Salem	\$10,000.00
Very House Memorial—154 Federal St., Salem	3,200.00
“Ship Rock”—Peabody, Mass.	200.00
Pingree House—128 Essex St., Salem	30,000.00
	<hr/>

Total to Schedule 6—Page 40	\$43,400.00
-----------------------------	-------------

Principal and Income Unrestricted

Essex Institute Buildings — 132-134 Essex St., Salem	\$142,564.76
78 Federal St., Salem—Land and Building	6,472.52
	<hr/>

Total to Schedule 8—Page 46	149,037.28
-----------------------------	------------

Total Real Estate to Exhibit A—Page 27	<hr/> \$192,437.28
--	--------------------

SCHEDULE 5

May 1, 1941

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
RESTRICTED

Wm. G. Barker Fund	\$11,806.07
China Library Room Fund—“To be applied to Providing suitable room for China Library”—Est. 1902	1,479.46
John James Currier Fund—Accumulation from sale of histories, to be disposed of by Directors—Est. 1914	309.14
Building Fund—Est. 1929	1,799.04
	<hr/>

Total to Exhibit A—Page 27	\$15,393.71
----------------------------	-------------

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1—Page 33	\$15,393.71
-------------------------	-------------

SCHEDULE 6

May 1, 1941

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED INCOME
RESTRICTED

	Principal	Income Earned 1940-41
Nancy D. Cole Bequest—"Ichabod Tucker Fund"		
Historical Department and the purchase of books and binding—Est. in 1890	5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		\$189.46
Essex Historical Society Fund—"Historical Purposes"—Est. in 1848	700.00	
Income to Publication Department		26.52
Augustus Story Bequest—"Purchase, preservation and publication of historical material, proceedings and memoirs"—Est. in 1882	10,000.00	
$\frac{1}{2}$ Income to Publication Department		189.46
$\frac{1}{2}$ Income to Library Expense		189.46
James A. Emerton Bequest—"Support of Historical Collections"—Est. in 1889	10,000.00	
Income to Publication Department		378.92
Martha G. Wheatland Bequest—"Purchase of Books for the Library"—Est. in 1885	10,800.00	
Income to Library Fund		409.24
Nancy D. Cole Bequest—"Thomas Cole Fund"—"Purchase of books and apparatus for the Microscopical Dept. and for the Library"	5,000.00	
Income to Library Fund		189.46
Salem Lyceum Fund—"Support of Free Lectures"—Est. in 1899	3,000.00	
Income to Lecture Fund		113.68
Essex County Natural History Fund—"Natural History or Horticulture"	700.00	
Income to Natural History Fund		26.52
Wm. Mack, M. D., Bequest—"Purchase of rare and expensive works of merit in medicine and surgery"—Est. in 1895	5,000.00	
Income to Wm. Mack Fund		180.00
Trustee charge		9.46
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest "Burial Lot"—"Care of Very Family Burial Lot"—Est. in 1902	8,592.80	
Income to Very Lot Fund		309.30
Trustee charge		16.28

Harriet P. Fowler Bequest—"Salary of an assistant librarian who shall have charge of the donations made by Miss Fowler"—Est. in 1901	3,000.00	
Income to Library Expense		113.68
Frederick Lamson Bequest—"Purchase of objects for the museum, illustrating early New England life and customs"—Est. in 1909	1,000.00	
Income to Museum Objects Fund		37.89
Elizabeth C. Ward Bequest—"Purchase of books and pictures relating to China and the Chinese"—Est. in 1901	9,000.00	
Income to China Library Fund		323.98
Trustee charge		17.05
Lydia L. A. Very Bequest—"Very House Memorial"—"A memorial to my brothers Jones Very and Washington Very"—Est. in 1902	3,200.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Memorial, 80 Federal Street, Salem—Est. 1917	10,000.00	
Peirce-Nichols House Preservation Fund—"Repairs to the Peirce-Nichols House"—Est. in 1917	8,000.00	303.14
Caroline R. Derby Bequest—"Care of the Derby Tomb, balance to be used for general purposes of the Essex Institute"	500.00	
Income to General Income Account		18.97
Pingree House	30,000.00	
Gift of		
Anna P. Phillips and Stephen Phillips		
Richard Wheatland		
Stephen and David P. Wheatland		
Lucia P. Fulton, Anna Ordway, Martha Ingraham		
Wm. Gray Brooks—"Purchase of Books for the Library"	500.00	
Income to Library Fund		18.97
Alden Perley White Fund—"Income to be used for purchase of books"—Est. in 1934	1,136.11	
Income to Library Fund		43.04
	<hr/>	
	\$125,128.91	
Deduct, Profit and Loss Principal	4,113.52	
	<hr/>	
Total to Exhibit A—Page 27	\$121,015.39	\$3,104.48
Income — Bonds — Segregated to Funds — Principal Invested—Income Restricted —Schedule 2—Page 34		435.93
Income — Stocks — Segregated to Funds — Principal Invested—Income Restricted —Schedule 3—Page 37		2,668.55
		<hr/>
		\$3,104.48

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1—Page 33	\$ 7,076.30
Bonds—Schedule 2—Page 34	12,853.44
Stocks—Schedule 3—Page 37	57,685.65
Real Estate—Schedule 4—Page 39	43,400.00
	<hr/>
	\$121,015.39

SCHEDULE 6A

"The Margaret Duncan Phillips Fund"—		
Gift of James Duncan Phillips	4,044.62	
10% of Income added to Principal	21.12	
Balance of Income to Publication Dept.		190.13
	<hr/>	
Principal Balance of Above Fund		
May 1, 1941	\$4,065.74	

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1—Page 33	\$ 76.47
Stocks—Schedule 3—Page 36	3,989.27
	<hr/>
	\$4,065.74

SCHEDULE 7

May 1, 1941

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL INVESTED INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

ENDOWMENTS AND MEMORIAL FUNDS

Original Account—Est. in 1848	\$ 500.00
Life Membership Fund—Est. in 1848	10,900.00
Charles Davis Bequest—Est. in 1870	5,000.00
Robert Peele & Elizabeth R. Peele Bequest—Est. in 1382	2,120.00
Harriet Rose Lee Fund—Est. in 1915	2,000.00
Manuscript Preservation Donation—Est. in 1878	1,000.00
Insurance Fund—Est. in 1904	13,760.19
David Pingree Endowment Fund—Est. in 1922	5,000.00
Bequest of Margaret D. Phillips—Est. in 1927	1,000.00
"Stephen H. Phillips Fund." Donor, James Duncan Phillips	5,000.00
In Memory of Ellen Peabody (wife of William Crowninshield Endicott) 1833-1927. Donor, William Crowninshield Endicott, her son	5,000.00
In Memory of Fanny Peabody (wife of William Powell Mason) 1840-1895. Donor, Miss Fanny Peabody Mason, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Clara Endicott Peabody (wife of Arthur Lithgow Payson) 1828-1856. Donor, Mrs. Morton Prince, formerly Fanny Lithgow Payson, her daughter	5,000.00
In Memory of Eliza Endicott Peabody (wife of George Augustus Gardner) 1834-1876. Donors, George Peabody Gardner, Mrs. Augustus Peabody Loring, formerly Ellen Gardner; Mrs. George Howard Monks, formerly Olga Eliza Gardner; John Lowell Gardner—her children	5,000.00
In Memory of Hon. Stephen Goodhue Wheatland, 1824-1892. Donor, Mrs. Stephen Willard Phillips, his daughter	20,000.00
In Memory of Ira Vaughan, 1864-1927. Donor, Mrs. Ira Vaughan	10,000.00
In Memory of Bradstreet Parker, 1897-1918, and Richard Perkins Parker, 1900-1921. Donor, George Swinnerton Parker	5,000.00
In Memory of Thomas Franklin Hunt, 1841-1898. Donor, Mrs. Richard Spofford Russell	5,000.00
In Memory of William Sutton, 1800-1882. Donor, Mrs. William Sutton	5,000.00

John Bertram Memorial. Donors, Miss Caroline O. Emmerton, Mrs. David Mason Little, Mrs. George Hodges Shattuck, Mr. David Kimball, Mrs. Katharine Kimball Baker, Mrs. Talbot Aldrich, Mrs. Rosamond de Laittre	4,150.00
In Memory of Robert Samuel Rantoul. From his children	6,000.00
In Memory of Charles Stuart Osgood	3,000.00
In Memory of Arthur W. West. Donor, Mrs. Arthur W. West	2,000.00
In Memory of William Page Andrews. Donor, Mrs. William Page Andrews	1,000.00
In Memory of Willard Silsbee Peele. Donor, Francis Welles Hunnewell	1,000.00
In Memory of Alpheus Hyatt. Donor, Mrs. Alpheus Hyatt	1,000.00
In Memory of Nathaniel Bowditch, 1773-1838. Donors, Mrs. Franklin Green Balch, Mrs. Charles Pickering Bowditch, Miss Cornelia Bowditch, Ingersoll Bowditch, Mrs. Ernest Amory Codman	1,000.00
In Memory of Nathaniel Frothingham. From his descendants	1,000.00
In Memory of William Gray. Donors, Francis Gray, Miss Hope Gray, Mrs. John Chipman Gray, Ralph Weld Gray, Mrs. Reginald Gray, Mrs. Russell Gray, Stephen M. W. Gray	700.00
In Memory of Thomas Gardner	500.00
In Memory of Joseph Augustus Peabody	500.00
Clement Stevens Houghton Endowment Fund	500.00
Harold Peabody Endowment Fund	500.00
In Memory of Edmund B. Willson. From his children and grandchildren	500.00
William Gardner Barker Endowment Fund	400.00
In Memory of Daniel Appleton White. Donors, Arthur Foote, Mrs. John Boies Tileston, Mrs. Eliza Orne White, Miss Mary Wilder Tileston, Jr.	300.00
In Memory of Thomas Gardner. Donor, Mrs. Robert Wales Emmons	250.00
William Agge Endowment Fund	100.00
In Memory of Dr. James Jackson Higginson. Donors, Mrs. James Jackson Higginson, Mrs. Charles Jackson	200.00
In Memory of Henry Tucker Daland. Donor, Mrs. Francis Ward Chandler	100.00
In Memory of Robert Rantoul. Donor, Mrs. Robert Rantoul	100.00
In Memory of Richard and Ellen Ursula Harrington. Donor, Mrs. Ella Harrington Harris	50.00
In Memory of Dr. J. Francis Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Lucy Saltonstall Tuckerman. Donor, Miss Jane Francis Tuckerman	25.00
In Memory of Rev. James Potter Franks. Donor, Miss Sarah Tucker Franks	25.00
In Memory of David N. Pousland. Donor, Arthur Proctor Pousland	25.00

REPORT OF THE TREASURER

45

In Memory of Kate Tannatt Woods. Donor, Thought and Work Club	25.00
In Memory of William Crowninshield Waters, 1830-1911. Donor, Miss Mary Devereux Waters	25.00
In Memory of Mary Crowninshield (Whittridge) Ellis	25.00
In Memory of Hon. Benjamin Pickman, 1763-1843. Donor, Hon. Robert Walcott	100.00
In Memory of Capt. John H. Eagleston. Bequest of James V. Eagleston	1,600.00
In Memory of Francis Henry Lee. Bequest of Miss Alice B. Willson	5,000.00
In Memory of Mary Ann Seaver. Bequest of Jacob Bancroft	500.00
In Memory of Henry Mason Brooks. Bequest of Miss Jenny Brooks	54,780.62
	<hr/>
	\$198,285.81
Deduct—Profit and Loss—Principal	3,820.36
	<hr/>
Total to Exhibit A—Page 27	\$194,465.45

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1—Page 33	\$ 17,319.73
Bonds—Schedule 2—Page 35	113,698.07
Stocks—Schedule 3—Page 37	63,447.65
	<hr/>
	\$194,465.45

SCHEDULE 8

May 1, 1941

FUNDS — PRINCIPAL AND INCOME
UNRESTRICTED

Abby W. Ditmore Bequest—Est. 1875	\$ 1,500.00
William B. Howes Bequest—Est. 1879	25,000.00
Esther C. Mack Bequest—Est. 1885	4,000.00
George Plumer Smith Legacy—Est. 1898	4,770.00
George L. Ames Legacy—Est. 1898	122,224.65
Elizabeth Wheatland Legacy—Est. 1900	7,626.66
J. Henry Stickney Legacy—Est. 1900	1,000.00
Walter Scott Dickson Legacy—Est. 1900	27,080.88
Elizabeth C. Ward Legacy—Est. 1901	6,973.22
William J. Cheever Legacy—Est. 1902	20,000.00
Susan S. Kimball Legacy—Est. 1903	1,000.00
General Charles L. Peirson Donation and Bequest— Est. 1909 and 1922	1,100.00
Abigail O. and Mary E. Williams Bequest—Est. 1913	500.00
Abel H. Proctor Legacy—Est. 1921	5,000.00
Bequest of Mary Eliza Gould—Est. 1923	11,512.24
Robert Osgood Bequest—Est. 1925	15,000.00
Edward S. Morse Bequest—Est. 1926	5,000.00
Annie F. King Bequest—Est. 1926	500.00
Frank Cousins Bequest—Est. 1927	2,109.59
Mary S. Cleveland Bequest—Est. 1927	3,828.14
Mary T. Saunders Bequest—Est. 1927	1,000.00
Lucy A. Lander Legacy—Est. 1927	2,500.00
Bequest of Francis B. C. Bradlee—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Helen D. Lander—Est. 1928	1,000.00
Bequest of Luis F. Emilio—Est. 1928	6,270.51
Essex Institute Preservation and Expansion Fund— Est. 1929	38,988.43
Loan from Vital Records Committee	3,000.00
Bequest of Lucy W. Stickney—Est. 1930	30,158.25
Bequest of Annie G. Spinney—Est. 1931	1,000.00
David Pingree Donation—1930	25,000.00
George Wilbur Hooper Donation	5,000.00
Stephen Willard Phillips Contribution	5,000.00
Bequest of Abbie C. West	4,075.00
Bequest of David Pingree	10,000.00
Sarah A. Cheever Legacy	500.00
Bequest of Annie S. Symonds	778.70
Legacy a/c Dudley L. Pickman	2,500.00
Legacy a/c Elizabeth R. Lathrop	14,500.00
Profit and Loss—Principal	664.25
Total of Funds	\$418,660.52
Deduct	
Profit and Loss—Deficit May 1, 1940	\$17,782.06
Income overexpended	
May 1, 1940 to May 1, 1941	205.57
	17,987.63
Total to Exhibit A—Page 27	\$400,672.89

SUMMARY

Cash—Schedule 1—Page 33	\$39,841.00
Bonds—Schedule 2—Page 35	71,026.37
Stocks—Schedule 3—Page 38	128,768.24
Mortgages—Schedule 2—Page 36	8,000.00
Frank Cousins Collection of Photographs	4,000.00
Real Estate—Schedule 4—Page 39	149,037.28
	<hr/>
	\$400,672.89

SCHEDULE 9

SPECIAL INCOME ACCOUNTS

May 1, 1941

Peirce-Nichols House Fund Income:	
Balance May 1, 1940	\$ 75.97
Admissions	117.00
Restricted Income—Peirce-Nichols House Fund	303.14
	<hr/>
	\$496.11
Disbursements	27.50
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$468.61
Peirce-Nichols House Fund for Reproduction of Eagle:	
Donations—L. W. Jenkins	\$ 5.00
J. Newton Smith	20.00
Augustus P. Loring, Jr.	20.00
Mrs. E. G. Parrot	5.00
John Pickering	5.00
J. Frederick Hussey	10.00
Albert Goodhue	10.00
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$75.00
Very House Memorial—Income:	
Balance May 1, 1940	\$877.50
Rent Collected	420.00
	<hr/>
	\$1,297.50
Disbursements	361.38
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$936.12
Library Fund—Income:	
Balance May 1, 1940—Overexpended	(\$86.89)
Donations:	
Col. Timothy Pickering Chapter, D. A. R.	5.00
Stephen W. Phillips	127.50
Miscellaneous Receipts	90.12
Restricted Income:	
“Ichabod Tucker Fund”	189.46
“Martha G. Wheatland Fund”	409.24
“Thomas Cole Fund”	189.46
“Alden P. White Fund”	43.04
“Wm. Gray Brooks Fund”	18.97
	<hr/>
	\$985.90
Disbursements	947.86
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$38.04

China Library Fund—Income:

Balance May 1, 1940	\$871.10
Restricted Income—Elizabeth C. Ward Fund	323.98
	<hr/>
	\$1,195.08
Disbursements	94.12
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$1,100.96

Natural History Fund—Income:

Balance May 1, 1940—Overexpended	(\$206.28)
Income—Essex County Natural History Fund	26.52
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941—Overexpended	(\$179.76)

Museum Objects Fund—Income:

Balance May 1, 1940	\$281.27
Contributions	40.89
Gift—Stephen W. Phillips	150.00
Income—Frederick Lamson Fund	37.89
	<hr/>
	\$510.05
Disbursements	287.70
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$222.35

Very Burial Lot—Income:

Balance May 1, 1940	\$1,920.82
Income L. A. Very Fund	309.30
	<hr/>
	\$2,230.12
Disbursements	63.60
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$2,166.52

Carolyn R. Derby Fund—Income:

Income	\$18.97
Disbursements	00.00
Balance Transferred to General Income	18.97
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	00.00

Mack Medical Library Fund—Income:

Balance May 1, 1940	\$ 22.95
Income—Wm. Mack Fund	180.00
	<hr/>
	\$202.95
Disbursements	124.55
	<hr/>
Balance May 1, 1941	\$78.40

Lecture Fund—Income :

Balance overexpended May 1, 1940	(\$96.64)
Income Salem Lyceum Fund	113.68

 \$17.04

Disbursements	181.28
---------------	--------

Balance Overexpended	(\$164.24)
----------------------	------------

Salem Guides :

Balance May 1, 1940	\$510.30
Sales	69.88

Balance May 1, 1941	\$580.18
---------------------	----------

Balance—Pingree Garden May 1, 1941	\$30.00
------------------------------------	---------

Probate Records—Overexpended Balance May 1, 1940	(\$1,050.40)
--	--------------

No receipts, no disbursements

Balance May 1, 1941—Overexpended	(\$1,050.40)
----------------------------------	--------------

Marblehead Town Records :

Balance May 1, 1940	\$46.75
Expended	20.85

Balance May 1, 1941	\$25.90
---------------------	---------

English Shipping Records :

Balance May 1, 1940	\$307.48
Disbursements	100.00

Balance May 1, 1941	\$207.48
---------------------	----------

Pingree House—Endicott Room :

Balance May 1, 1940	\$25.76
Disbursements	25.00

Balance May 1, 1941	\$.76
---------------------	--------

Est. Eleanor Hassam :

Sale of miscellaneous articles	\$35.00
--------------------------------	---------

Total Credit Balances	\$5,965.32
-----------------------	------------

Total Overexpended Balances	1,394.40
-----------------------------	----------

Net Balance Income Accounts May 1, 1941	\$4,570.92
---	------------

SUMMARY

Income Cash—May 1, 1941	\$4,507.96
-------------------------	------------

Secretary's Petty Cash—May 1, 1941	62.96
------------------------------------	-------

 \$4,570.92

NECROLOGY.

MRS. B. PARKER BABIDGE of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Aug. 28, 1940.

ALBERT WADLEIGH BATCHELDER of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 5, 1920, and died Jan. 11, 1941.

MALCOLM L. BELL of Marblehead, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 8, 1935, and died June 24, 1940.

MRS. LOUIS A. BLOOD of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 9, 1936, and died Aug. 5, 1940.

DR. L. VERNON BRIGGS of Boston, Mass., was elected to Corresponding Membership Feb. 3, 1902, and died Feb. 27, 1941.*

FREDERICK CATE of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 4, 1912, and died Mar. 7, 1941.

MISS CHARLOTTE FABENS CHASE of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 2, 1914, and died Dec. 1, 1940.

MRS. HOWARD CORNING of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Feb. 6, 1933, and died Sept. 7, 1940.

WILLIAM SILSBEE FENOLLOSA of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 17, 1922, and died Feb. 15, 1941.

DR. ARTHUR BIXBY FERGUSON of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 2, 1925, and died Apr. 18, 1941.

MRS. WALTER LESLIE HARRIS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 3, 1921, and died Dec. 12, 1940.

MISS ELEANOR HASSAM of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Dec. 2, 1929, and died Nov. 9, 1940.

* Last of Corresponding Members.

MRS. LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS of Danvers, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Nov. 4, 1901, and died Oct. 16, 1940.

MATT BUSHNELL JONES of Newton Centre, Mass., was elected to Active Membership May 14, 1935, and died July 1, 1940.

MISS ELEANOR HILL KIMBALL of Bradford, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Mar. 1, 1920; transferred to Contributing Membership June 6, 1921, and died Dec. 22, 1940.

CARL FRENCH ABNER MORSE of Danvers, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 7, 1920, and died Mar. 18, 1941.

FRANCIS WILLIAM NICHOLS, JR., of Utica, N. Y., was elected to Life Membership Apr. 5, 1920, and died Dec. 18, 1939.

RODMAN ARMITAGE NICHOLS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Sustaining Membership Sept. 6, 1921; transferred to Active Membership June 12, 1934, and died May 27, 1940.

FREDERICK ASHTON NORTON of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 1, 1918, and died May 16, 1940.

MISS ALICE DELF PERKINS of Salem, Mass., was elected to Active Membership June 5, 1916; transferred to Contributing Membership July 6, 1920, and died Mar. 6, 1941.

MORGAN HEWITT STAFFORD of Newtonville, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Jan. 7, 1918, and died Nov. 20, 1940.

GEORGE NOYES WHIPPLE of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership July 6, 1896, and died June 27, 1940.

JOHN WOODBURY of Boston, Mass., was elected to Active Membership Apr. 7, 1930, and died Jan. 4, 1940.

DONORS TO THE MANUSCRIPT COLLECTION.

Apthorp, Leonard F.	Phillips, Stephen W.
Barker, Charles R.	Phippen, Joshua
Bowen, Mrs. Abby V.	Poole, Mrs. Augustus
Burnham, Mrs. Hervey	Putnam, Miss Elizabeth A.
Carter, Mrs. Marion P.	Saltonstall, John L.
Corning, Howard	Sheldon, Miss Lillian F.
Endicott, Mrs. William C.	Smith, Miss Anne
Hassam, Miss Eleanor	Stevens, Miss L. B.
Hay, Edward W.	Shepard, Miss Grace F.
Jaques, Rupert W.	Stockman, Charles C., 2d
Judd, Wilbur	Thomas, Mrs. Charlotte Bolles
Law, Mrs. Edward	Towne, Mrs. George W.
Miller, Mrs. Franz C.	Usher, Mrs. Arthur L.
Mitchell, Mrs. Charles Edward	Waters, William C.
Newburyport Historical Socy.	Whitney, James E.
Page, Mrs. Helen S.	Woodwell, William H.
Phillips, James Duncan	

GIFTS AND LOANS TO THE MUSEUM, 1940-1941.

- Albany Institute of History and Art, Albany, N. Y. Statuary of Faust and Marguerite Leaving the Garden, by John Rogers.
- American Antiquarian Society, Worcester. Silver casket, embroidered purse, jewelry which belonged to a Norwegian peasant bride.
- Andrews, Mrs. John, Larchmont, N. Y. Toy furniture.
- Arvedson, Mr. and Mrs. Henry. Victorian vase.
- Aulson, Philip G. Tool.
- Barker, Charles R., Lansdowne, Pa. Photograph of 23d Mass. Regiment Veterans.
- Batchelder, Mrs. Charles, Cambridge. Miscellaneous photographs.
- Belknap, Henry W. 2 clocks, druggist display jar, silhouette of Col. J. F. Belknap, photographs.
- Benjamin, Miss Adaline, Boston. 2 oil portraits, as a loan.

- Bowen, Mrs. Abbie Varney, Estate of. Oil portrait of Mary Abigail Dodge (Gail Hamilton) painted by Darius Cobb in 1897.
- Bowen, Miss Miriam H. Foot muff.
- Bradlee, Malcolm, Boston. Lowestoft china, as a loan.
- Bradlee, Sargent, Beverly Farms. Photographs of crayon of Judge and Mrs. Samuel Putnam, Lowestoft china, as a loan, 3 photographs, engraving, chair, watch, liqueur set.
- Bradley, Mrs. Parker, Jr., Danvers. Tape measure, needlecase.
- Buxton, Mrs. Henry H., Peabody. Shot bag, 2 pink lustre cups and saucers.
- Carney, Dr. Sydney H., Jr., New Rochelle, N. Y. 2 pitchers, 2 sugar bowls, ornament, salt cellars, salt shaker, spectacles, watch pocket, doll.
- Cate, Mrs. Frederick. Flatiron, millinery trimmings.
- Choate, Miss Susan E. Silver drinking tube.
- Conant, Mrs. Lewis Simpson, Brookline. Silver sugar bowl and cream pitcher, silver teaspoons, silver tablespoons, ladle, sugar tongs, 2 fichus, 8 beaded bags, portraits of Mary (Ramsdell) Beckford and John Davis.
- Corning, Howard. 12 dresses, 2 evening coats, 3 hats, 2 pairs of corsets, corset cover, bonnet of about 1896, widow's veil, shawl, wig, pocket probably worn in 1890, 2 stocks, false shirt front, hand wrought nails from J. J. Astor Storehouse in Michili-Macinac.
- Corning, Mr. and Mrs. John B., Philadelphia, Pa. Clasp attached to black silk braid, tape measure, false shirt front, 2 pillow shams, 2 coats, buttons, necklaces, pendant, buckle, patterns, boots, bonnet, scarf.
- Cummings, Mrs. Charles K., Pride's Crossing. Dress worn by Lydia Williams Lyman (Mrs. Robert T. Paine).
- Cutter, Louis F. Print of kodachrome of Sally Prince made from painting by M. Cornè.
- Davis, Mrs. Harrison M. Ribbon samples.
- Dow, Mrs. Frank Prescott, Seattle, Wash. Silver porringer, 2 silver cups, watch, miniature of John Woodbridge Fenno, bracelets, 2 hair brooches, 2 mourning rings, work box, quilt, shawl, dress worn by Anne Faucette Grafton (Mrs. John Woodbridge Fenno), garter, overshoes, as a loan.
- Endicott, Mrs. William C., Danvers. Pillow cases, sheets.
- Fabens, Misses Marie E. and Bessie D. 2 pin cushions, 2 fabric bags, Chinese cake basket.
- Gannon, Fred A. Puzzle, shoes made by J. Brown & Son, Salem.
- Goodale, I. Preston, Danvers. Bathing suit.

- Gray, Miss Hope, Boston. Seal, brocade from dress worn by Mrs. "Billy" Gray.
- Gray, Miss Jane M. Tool, cap, beaded purse made by Jane McAlister, sheaths for knitting needles.
- Hall, Mrs. Harry S., Boston. French doll, accessories and clothes made in France about 1870.
- Hassam, Miss Eleanor, Estate of. Dresses, hats, hair ornaments, scarfs, fans, pocketbooks, gloves, laces, patch box, muffs, fur collars, tablecloths, bedspread which belonged to Abigail Hilton, linen which was part of wedding outfit of Susannah Lee Hilton married in 1755, 2 secretaries, 2 chests of drawers, Gov. Winthrop desk, William and Mary lowboy, tables, dressing mirror and drawer, chairs, footstools, Chinese garden seat, mirrors, banjo clock, silver tea-set, pitchers, cups, 2 cake baskets, ladle, castor set, card cases, knives and forks, 8 candlesticks, snuffer tray, earrings, bracelets, brooches, pins, cuff links, necklaces, rings, watches, photographs, oil paintings of Amos Hilton and Col. Henry Batchelder, miniature of Jane Reed Smith, daguerreotypes of Ella Batchelder and Mrs. Mary Smith, German lithographs, memorial picture, engravings, miscellaneous French and Asiatic chinaware, decanters, wine glasses, cup plates, tools, toys, cameras, rugs, miscellaneous articles.
- Heard, John, Cambridge. Staffordshire sauce boat.
- Heard, Mrs. John, Cambridge. 4 dresses, opera coat.
- Hill, Hon. Robert W., and Miss Anna. Coat worn by Miss Emily F. Hubon, gloves, valentines, reward of merit, book marks, 4 engravings, photographs.
- Hodgkins, Daniel L. 3 photographs.
- Hunting, Mrs. David M. 2 carved ivory combs.
- Jaques, Miss Jessie Benton, Estate of. *See* Noyes, Mrs. Anna Jaques.
- Jenks, Mrs. Anna F., Estate of. 2 Staffordshire plates, 2 Chinese cups and bowl, 2 pitchers, Lowestoft cup and saucer, 9 cup plates, sampler made in 1782.
- Johnson, J. Frederick. Parasol.
- Jones, Allen, Jamestown, N. Y. 4 brass escutcheons.
- Knights, Walter J. Razor.
- Krogh, Mrs. Lillian. Painting.
- Lawrence, Miss Grace, Estate of. Decanter, tumblers, wine glasses, toy plates, knives and forks, military buttons, towels, bedspread, shawl, spoons, tie, veil, handkerchiefs, scarf.
- Lincoln, Mrs. S. Ada, Estate of. Bathing suit.
- Little, Miss Laura, Brookline. Photographs.

- Little, Mrs. Philip. Hat worn by donor's sister at a wedding in 1899.
- Mansfield, Miss Addie, Lynn. Spinning wheel for wool, mat.
- Marchant, J. P., Watertown. Game published by W. & S. B. Ives of Salem.
- Martens, Miss Agnes D., Brooklyn, N. Y. Gold watch.
- Mayor, Alpheus Hyatt, Metropolitan Museum, N. Y. Typewriter made at Dieppe, France, by Sidney Herbert, early safety razor.
- Millett, Arthur R. Statuary of Rip Van Winkle on the Mountain by John Rogers, wedding dress and shoes worn by Mrs. Arthur R. Millett in 1892, baby dress worn by donor in 1850, 4 shawls.
- Mitchell, Mrs. Charles Edmund, Short Hills, N. J. Toilet box made from a tree which was on the spot where the First church was built, A. D. 1629, cup made from a joist of Curwen house erected A. D. 1642.
- Munroe, Mrs. Rebecca K. Uniform, hat.
- Noyes, Mrs. Anna Jaques, and Miss Jessie Benton Jaques, Estate of. Embroidered picture by D. Walsh, 1805, 3 silhouettes, scarf, wallet which formerly belonged to Michael Walsh of Newburyport.
- Page, Dr. Calvin, Boston. Bracelet.
- Painchaud, Roland N. English soda bottle.
- Peabody, Mrs. Endicott, Groton. Baby's dress worn by Joseph Peabody.
- Peabody Museum. Toy dishes.
- Perkins, Miss Alice Delf. Vestee, lace and fringe trimming, sleeve ruffles, buttons.
- Perley, Miss Eleanor S. Photograph of Rev. John Eliot.
- Perry, Frederick A., Melrose. Sword which belonged to Col. Horatio B. Perry.
- Potter, L. C., Herkimer, N. Y.. Pomander made of pear from the Endecott pear tree.
- Prescott, Mrs. Forrest, Estate of. 3 brooches, funeral ring.
- Redlon, Mrs. Mabel. 4 daguerreotypes.
- Rogers, Dudley P. Chinese desk.
- Saltonstall, John, Topsfield. Mantel mirror, spinet of 18th century, as a loan.
- Saltonstall, Mrs. Richard M., Chestnut Hill. Clock.
- Sanborne, Winfred Cook. Lithograph of Salem Lead Co.
- Shepard, Mrs. Frederick J., Marblehead. Spoon formerly in the Ichabod Tucker family.

- Smith, Philip Horton, Wenham. Boots, wood from roof of the First Parish (Old Ship) Church in Hingham, photograph of portrait of Judge George Francis Choate.
- Standish, Mrs. Myles, Marblehead. Silhouette of Capt. Thomas Bowditch.
- Sutton, Mrs. William, North Andover. 2 screens, one with panel of embroidery, one of jade medallion, tea caddy, writing desk, work box of gold lacquer.
- Thomas, Miss Charlotte B., Norwich, Vermont. Sampler, 3 book-marks.
- Thomas, Georgine H., Estate of. 3 parasols, 7 fans, toilet set, duelling pistols, work-box, portfolio, 2 bracelets, binoculars, Chinese banner, Japanese wall hanging, game counters, spectacles, lorgnette.
- Tremblay, Mrs. Georgiana, Estate of. Banner.
- Very, Nathaniel T. Canteen which belonged to Joel Bowker.
- Waite, Emma, Estate of. Group photograph of Essex County Commissioners.
- Walcott, Robert, Cambridge. Oil portraits of Samuel Baker Walcott, Martha (Pickman) Walcott, Love (Pickman) Frye.
- Webber, Miss Maude O., Danvers. Pastel portrait of Elizabeth Safford.
- Wells, Mrs. Winifred M. Portrait of Eben N. Walton of Salem.
- Whipple, Miss Elizabeth Carter, Riverside, Cal. Hour glass, as a loan.
- Whipple, Everett. Silhouette of John Hathorne, Jr., money bag.
- Whipple, Henry, Riverside, Cal. Table cover, ornament, Persian ink horn, boot hooks and boot jack.
- White, Goddard M., Boston. 2 shirts, 2 collars.
- White, Mrs. McDonald E. Valentine.
- Williston, H. S., Northampton. Carved stand and bronze figure, 3 sofas, 17 chairs.
- Young, Eben G. Patchwork quilt made by Mrs. Lucettia May Sharp Young.

DONATIONS AND EXCHANGES.

	VOL.	PAM.
Agge, Miss Chattarina W.....Program	16	
Ames, Jennie M., Cleveland, Ohio	1	
Andrews, Mrs. Earle E.		1
Annable, Irving K.		1
Archambault, Mrs. Harry		4
Ashby, Robert L., Utah	1	
Austin, Mrs. Gertrude, Amesbury		
Mss. letter, picture		
Babcock, Mrs. Samuel G.	3	1
Balcomb, Frank W.....Masonry material	2	14
Barr, Lockwood, Dr., N. Y. City.....	1	
Bartlett, Challis, Danvers.....Cir., posters		
Batchelder, Mrs. Charles, Cambridge		
Newspaper, plan, valentines		
Belknap, Henry W.Mss.	1	4
Boardman, Anne C.		2
Bowditch, Harold, Brookline		4
Bowen, Abbie V., Estate of	3	34
Bowker, H. F.	1	6
Brown, Mrs. Edmund, Sharon	1	
Burgum, Edwin G., Concord, N. H.		1
Butler, Nicholas M., N. Y.	1	
Carney, Sydney H., Jr., N. Y.	5	
Carpenter, Miss Annie I., St. Paul, Minn.....	1	
Carter, Marion P., Attleborough...Geneal. material		
Cate, Mrs. Frederick		1
Choate, Mrs. Parker, Essex.....Music	10	130
Cole, Mrs. Leland H.Map		
Conant, Mrs. Lewis S., Brookline	1	
Corning, Howard, Program, ticket, marine material	1	12
Corning, John B.Advertising cards, maps	4	2
Crowell, F. Foster, Jr., Beverly Farms.....	1	
Cushing, Miss Margaret W., Newburyport.....		7
Dickie, Seymour C., Lynn		12
Drinkwater, Arthur, Cambridge	1	
Duren, Mrs. Charles M., Swampscott		
Cirs., heraldry, programs		13

	VOL.	PAM.
Eaton, Mrs. Frances L.		4
Eggleston, Lester A., Roselle, N. J....Geneal. chart		
Emilio, E. VictorMap		
Endicott, Mrs. William C., Danvers.....Pictures		12
Etheridge, Sarah H.Programs		5
Fabens, Frank P.Programs		
Fabens, Marie E., and Bessie D.....		1
Folsom, Mrs. W. B., Exeter, N. H.		1
Fox, Estelle, Toronto, Canada		1
Gannon, Fred A.Broadside	8	9
Gauss, John W., Jr.	2	2
Gowen, Willis E., EverettR.R. tickets		
Hall, Albert F.Program		
Hallowell, A. B., Needham	1	
Harris, Miss Bessom S.		2
Hassam, Miss Eleanor, Estate of	1024	379
Cir., cookery, geneal., heraldry, pictures, pro- grams, scrapbooks, text books, Valentines, World War material.		
Hawks, Mrs. Alice T., Bellows Falls, Vt.....		2
Hawthorne, Manning, Old Town, Me.		1
Hazen, Tracy E., Winter Park, Fla.		1
Helmershausen, Adella, Illinois	1	
Hill, Miss Anna, and Hon. Robert W....Valentines		
Hitchcock, Henry R., Jr.		1
Holbrook, Mrs. Benj. P.		1
Holcomb, R. C., Pittsfield	1	
Howes, Mrs. Charles W., Quincy.....Bible record		
Hubon, Miss Anna G., Estate of.....Music	31	5
Hussey, Mrs. J. Frederick		1
Jelly, Mrs. William M.	3	12
Jenkins, Lawrence W.Stamps	2	83
Jenks, Alice M.	192	
Jewett, Amos E., Rowley		1
Jones, Gardner M....Cir., pictures, programs, tickets		54
Judd, Wilber, Shanghai, China		1
Krough, Mrs. Lillian S.	65	2
Lathrop Estate	1	
Leighton, Walter L., Newton Centre	1	
Lothrop, Margaret M.	1	
Logan, Malcolm J., Cohasset	1	
Lenfest, Bertram A., Brooklyn, N. Y.		
Cemetery record		
Lovejoy, Dr. Edward D., Los Angeles, Cal.		1

	VOL.	PAM.
Lull, Robert W., Newburyport.....Newspapers		
Luntz, A. M., Cleveland, Ohio		1
McSwiggan, Mrs. Amelia		Program
Manny, Frank A., Winter Park, Fla...Cir., program		
Mason, Charles E., Boston	1	
Maynard, Elliott F.		1
Mead, Mrs. Eleanor, North Bridgton, Me.....	1	
Merritt, Ralph		1
Miller, Mrs. Franz C., Springfield	3	
Millett, Arthur R.	2	
Mitchell, Mrs. Charles E., Short Hills, N. J.....	1	
Morse, John G.		Program
Morse, Silas L., Bayonne, N. J....Geneal. material		
Mudge, Miss Florence, Danvers...Geneal. material		
Newcomb, George F., Estate of	23	
Newcomb & Gauss	1	
Nichols, Roger F.	2	1
Ober, Miss Martha P.		1
Paul, F. E., Bradford		Whittier material
Phillips, James D.		1
Phillips, John M.	1	
Phillips, Stephen W.	7	
Phillips, Mrs. William M.		Newspaper
Pitcairn, Raymond, Philadelphia, Pa.....		1
Putnam, Mrs. Eben, Wellesley Hills	19	219
Rand, Edward K., Cambridge	1	
Remey, Charles M., Alexandria, Va.	1	
Ropes, Miss Emilie	23	6
Ropes, Willis H.	1	12
Rowley, Edith, Meadville, Pa.		2
Rust, Ellsworth M., Washington, D. C.	1	
Sherburne, John H., Boston	1	
Sherwood, Mrs. Edith Very, Westport, Conn.		
Geneal. chart		
Silver, Dr. Abba H., Canton, O.		10
Simpson, W. E., Elkridge, Md.		1
Small, Edwin W.		3
Stanton, Mary		Newspaper
Stephenson, George, Marblehead Neck	2	1
Stevens, Miss L. B...Geneal. material, photographs		
Sturgeon, R. A., Wollaston		Newspaper
Tabor, Mrs. Oscar P., Jr.		1
Tapley, Gilbert H., Winchester	7	76
Tapley, Harriet S., Danvers	17	5

DONATIONS AND EXCHANGES

61

	VOL.	PAM.
Tapman, Lillian S.	1	
Taylor, Henry O., Cobalt, Conn.		1
Tefri, Lausanne, Switzerland		1
Thomas, Charlotte B., Vermont.....Valentine		
Timperley, H. J., New York City	1	
Tonks, William, Florida	1	
Towne, Mrs. George W., Danvers	2	
Usher, Esther	2	
Very, Mrs. GeorgeBroadside		
Viets, Dr. Henry R., Boston		4
Watson, Arthur E., Providence, R. I.		
Calendar, cir.		
Wells, Mrs. Winifred M.	13	2
Wheeler, Harry E., Jr., Rockport	1	
Whipple, MaryNewspaper clippings	3	47
White, Mrs. McDonald		17
Whitmore, Miss Clara H.		1
Williams, Mrs. Frances R., Winchester		
Pictures, paper dolls, poem		1
Woodward, Percy E., Newtonville	1	
Wright, Mrs. A. H., Ithaca, N. Y....Family charts		4
Wurts, John S., Philadelphia, Pa.		1
Wysocki, Mrs. SophiaPolitical material		

